Cultural Resources Inventory
of the
Colville National Forest

PROJECT REPORTS 32
washington archaeological research center
washington state university, pullman
1976
CULTURAL RESOURCES INVENTORY OF
THE COLVILLE NATIONAL FOREST

Judith Giniger
John Alan Ross
David H. Stratton
Glen W. Lindeman

PROJECT REPORTS 32
Washington Archaeological Research Center
Washington State University
Pullman
1976
This three-part project was completed for the U.S. Department of Agriculture, Colville National Forest Service under purchase order 7456-R6-21-76 by the Washington Archaeological Research Center, Washington State University, Pullman. All contract information is filed at WARC under coding 11D-3903-0046.

Project Reports is a selected series disclosing the results of research in the form of final or interim reports submitted to agencies who have contracted with the Washington Archaeological Research Center for information on cultural resources.
PREFACE

In the summer of 1975, representatives of the Colville National Forest contacted the Washington Archaeological Research Center and requested that we consider undertaking a "Cultural Resource Overview" for the Forest. A "Cultural Resource Overview," as defined in the Forest Service Region 6 Cultural Resource Management Guidelines, "...is a preliminary records search. The results of this search define the nature of further work in the area" (1975:10). The Colville National Forest provided $5,000.00 for the completion of this overview.

We approached the preparation of the overview by contacting three persons with expertise in the archaeology (Judith Giniger), the ethnography (John Ross), and the history (David Stratton) of the region. A meeting was held at the WARC office which was attended by the three scholars and myself. At this meeting, after lengthy deliberation, the research design and the format of the report was established. It was felt that three separate sections dealing with the respective fields of study would be most useful to the Forest Service, even though some overlap of data was anticipated. At the meeting, it was apparent that the history section would have the most available data and, consequently, Glen Lindeman was added to the team to assist David Stratton in research.

This report constitutes a pioneering effort in an examination of the cultural resources of the region in question. Very little factual information was available to the researchers on the immediate area of the Forest. The research team worked long and hard in gathering the data presented herein—
far beyond the amount they were actually being paid for in the coin of the realm. As good research scholars, once they commenced their studies, it was very difficult for them to find a stopping point. Research can, in many cases, provide its own rewards, although it may become difficult to provide for the necessities of life if this course is pursued too far. The Forest Service, and the fields of archaeology, history, and anthropology have benefitted by this dedication. My thanks to the researchers.

Thanks are equally due to the staff of the Colville National Forest for their continuing interest in proper cultural resource management. This interest was manifest in 1972 when I was engaged by the Forest to do an archaeological evaluation of the White Mountain Cairns; their continuing interest is shown by the commission of this study. The Colville National Forest is one of the first Forests to initiate a Cultural Resource Overview in the Pacific Northwest. In sincerely hope that this trend is maintained and that we will have the opportunity to work with them in their cultural resource management programs in the future.

Harvey S. Rice
Assistant Director
Washington Archaeological Research Center

July 26, 1976
TABLE OF CONTENTS

PREFACE .......................................................... iii

DRAWING OF THE COLVILLE NATIONAL FOREST AND VICINITY ............ vii

PART I
A SPECULATIVE FRAMEWORK FOR PLATEAU PREHISTORY
by Judith Giniger

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Introduction</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subsistence Round</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Previous Archaeological Work in the Vicinity of the Colville National Forest</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General Synthesis of Plateau Prehistory</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Archaeological Resources in the Colville National Forest</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conclusions</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>References</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

PART II
ABORIGINAL UTILIZATION OF NATURAL RESOURCES IN THE COLVILLE NATIONAL FOREST
by John Alan Ross

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Acknowledgements</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Introduction</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Physiographic Setting</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geological Resources</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gathering</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hunting</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fishing</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Summary and Conclusions</td>
<td>55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>References</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
PART III
HISTORICAL RESOURCES OF THE COLVILLE NATIONAL FOREST
by David H. Stratton and Glen W. Lindeman

| Historical Background                      | 63 |
| Guideline for the Identification of Historical Resources | 69 |
| Recommendations                           | 90 |
| Bibliographical Commentary                | 92 |
| Bibliography                              | 95 |

Appendix
A. Inventoried Sites Mentioned in Report    101
B. History of the Colville National Forest  139
C. F. A. Blackwell Slide Collection          277
Colville National Forest and Vicinity.
PART I

A Speculative Framework For Plateau Prehistory

by

Judith Giniger
INTRODUCTION

Physiography and Natural Resources

The Colville National Forest is included in the physiographic province designated as the Okanogan Highlands. The province is bounded on the west by the Cascade Mountains, on the south by the Columbia Plateau and on the east by the Rockies. The Okanogan Highlands are characterized by forested mountains rising 4,000 to 6,000 ft composed of pre-Cambrian sedimentary rocks, and greenstones in the southern extreme. From Northport to Bossburg along the Columbia River, and stretching east beyond the Pend Oreille valley, limestone is the major component. Here, the formation is called the Metaline limestone which is rich in lead-zinc ore. This deposit is considered the western edge of the ore-rich Belt series from which the Coeur d'Alene mining district extracts its metals.

During the Mesozoic, ore-rich batholithic intrusions of granite formed throughout the province. Lava eruptions and river and lake deposition also characterized this era. The silver and gold mining resources of Republic are formed from these lavas.

During the Pleistocene, the province was almost completely buried by piedmont glaciers more than once. The higher peaks stood out a nunataks, with the Kettle Mountains dividing the ice into two distinct lobes. Much glacial drift was deposited in the Columbia River Valley down to the mouth of the Spokane River, and the Sanpoil and Kettle River valleys. The shores of these rivers prior to flooding by dams were composed of sands and gravels derived from glacial drift. The glaciers altered drainages during this time;
the Columbia River once flowed south along the Colville River valley and into Chamokane Creek (Campbell 1962). Today, the drainage patterns are an outstanding feature of the province. The north-south trending ridges are divided by parallel river valleys from the Okanogan River eastward. Aboriginally, band or tribal territory boundaries may have been marked by these ridges (Chance 1973). The major waterways in the CNF and vicinity are: Sanpoil River, Kettle River, Pend Oreille River, Curlew Creek, and Columbia River. Each of these streams has played an important role in aboriginal subsistence and settlement patterns.

Today the climate of the Okanogan Highlands is characterized by an east to west gradient of increasing dryness. Hansen (1947) has described the western fringe of the province as "subhumid...with a deficiency of precipitation at all seasons," the central portion as "subhumid...with adequate precipitation at all seasons," and the easternmost edge as humid. The amount of precipitation ranges from 15 inches in the west to 25 inches or more in the east. Accordingly, Daubenmire (1970) has documented the *Artemisia tridentata*/*Agropyron* association, found extensively in the arid Columbia Basin, all the way up the Okanogan River valley from its lowest altitudes, to the Canadian border.

In early postglacial times, the climate was most likely cooler than it is now. The middle postglacial climate, often called the hypsithermal, is characterized by a warming trend with temperatures higher than today's average. The effects and evidence of these warmer temperatures have been found archaeologically in many places south of the Okanogan Province but the forested area seems to have been affected to a lesser degree by a hypsithermal climate (Grabert 1971).

Hansen places the Okanogan Highlands in the Arid Transition Life Zone.
Following Culver, however, Dalquest considers the province to be a part of the Forested Transition Life Zone of the arid-timbered subdivision. Whatever the designation, the vegetation characterization for each zone is essentially the same.

In 1942, as part of a botanical survey of the upper Columbia River region, Rodgers (1942) observed that north of Kettle Falls the forest was predominately second growth ponderosa pine, Douglas-fir, and western larch. From Evans to Northport, he observed a Douglas-fir climax occurring with western larch. North of Northport he discerned what was possibly a western redcedar climax associated with birch (sp?) and alder (sp?).

A postglacial forest developmental scheme for the general area east of the Cascades has been put forward by Buechner (1953). During the cool, moist period just after glaciation, ca. 11,000 years ago, lodgepole pine was generally the first tree to come into the region. While the climate was still moist, western white pine and western larch followed in large numbers. Around 6,000 years ago, during the hypsithermal, a period of warmer climate than today, a decrease in western white pine and western larch, and an increase in grasses and composites indicated a warmer and drier period. The closing of the dry period is indicated by an increase in western white pine, ponderosa pine, and others along with some Douglas-fir and western hemlock.

Daubenmire (1968) states that "there is undoubtedly much truth to the common opinion that before the white man came, frequent fires caused by lightning or aborigines kept the pine stands in the grassy group open to the point of being savannalike." The advantages of a savannah in providing habitat for game animals need not be enumerated here; that aboriginal inhabitants of these highland forest lands were manipulating the environment in this way is not
surprising. Buechner (1953) has proposed similar aboriginal activity in the Blue Mountains in southeastern Washington.

The fauna of the Okanogan Province is characterized as the Rocky Mountain Fauna type. During glaciation northeastern Washington was covered by ice; today's fauna is composed of relatively recent immigrants predominantly from the south and east. Common larger mammals include (following Dalquest 1948): cougar (*Felis concolor*), white-tailed deer (*Odocoileus virginianus*), mule deer (*O. hemionus*), mountain sheep (*Ovis canadensis*), elk (*Cervus canadensis*), and black and/or brown bear (*Ursus americanus*). Some common smaller mammals are beaver (*Castor canadensis*), snowshoe rabbit (*Lepus americanus*), and coyote (*Canis latrans*).

Salmon were one of the most important resources utilized by Plateau people for the last few thousand years. The characteristic Plateau settlement pattern is organized around this focal resource and its procurement. The dependence upon salmon as food, both fresh and dried, cannot be overemphasized although some groups had only marginal access to salmon streams. In the past, chinook salmon (*Oncorhynchus tshawytscha*), the most abundant salmon in the Columbia River Basin, ran in the spring and summer in the following rivers: Colville, Kettle, Pend Oreille, Sanpoil, and Columbia. Sockeye (*O. nerka*) ran in the lake systems of the middle and upper Columbia in the fall months.

Steelhead trout (*Salmo gairdnerii*), another major resource, spawned in the Columbia up to the Canadian border and in tributaries of the upper Columbia--the Pend Oreille River being the uppermost. (All of the above information concerning fish resources is taken from Fulton 1968, 1970.)

The Kettle Falls fishing grounds were the main center of aboriginal population in the Colville National Forest area, at least for the last few
thousand years (Chance, personal communication). Lesser falls or riffle areas and the mouths of salmon streams also attracted clusters of people.

Vegetal food, which comprised almost one-third of the diet of Plateau people (Anastasio 1972), with regional variations, was an important resource and was often the only food available in the late winter months after salmon stores had been depleted. Roots such as camas, kouse, and bitterroot were the major sources of plant protein. Berries, nuts, and other plant parts were also utilized.

Root-gathering grounds were not owned by any one group but were cross-utilized by different bands. The Cusick flat area, in the Calispell valley, was an abundant source of camas; groups to the east may have traveled there to gather their supplies (Anastasio 1972). South of the Spokane and Columbia Rivers there were abundant root-gathering grounds; groups from the north and elsewhere jointly utilized this locale.

Camas was, in the northern plateau, the most abundant and reliable root crop. In the summer, women worked for one month or more in order to gather enough roots to tide their families over during the hard winter months.
A brief discussion of the ethnographic subsistence pattern of "generalized" Plateau culture will be given below. A more detailed discussion of resource utilization is included in Part I by John Ross.

The Plateau cultural pattern is characterized by locally autonomous villages which sometimes grouped together to form bands with central chieflyship (Ray 1939). These bands had no specific boundaries in the Euroamerican sense. Even loose territorial boundaries delineated by ridges between waterways were crossed regularly (Chance 1973). Each band or village had permanent winter village locations along rivers and streams. Ray (1939) has stated that "in the typical organization of the Plateau, territorial segmentation is highly specific along river courses, but hunting territory is invariably used in common by a number of villages or small bands."

The main subsistence activities were fishing and gathering vegetal resources. The importance of hunting large and small game varied. Of the groups that utilized the Colville Forest lands, the groups nearest the Canadian border probably depended more upon hunting than the other groups and probably less upon fishing, although lake fishing for trout and landlocked salmon was important.

The Plateau people built their largest settlements, the winter villages, along the rivers and streams. Here they lived until the snow began to melt and early spring resources, such as camas, kouse, and onions, ripened. At this time, the local unit would segment into task groupings for the purpose of hunting and gathering away from the waterways.
In mid June, at the time of the first salmon runs, people aggregated at the most productive fishing locations. These prime locations were not owned by any one group exclusively, but a group that frequented a spot longer than others or whose winter villages were closest to the location was recognized as having "control" or stewardship rights over the resources taken from these spots. Others were freely welcome, but recognition in terms of "payment" in fish was paid to the host group.

The summer fishing season was the busiest time of the year for most Plateau groups; a great deal of band cooperation was required to maximize resource procurement. A fish weir, an elaborate arrangement of traps extending partially or completely across the river, usually was erected by all of the fishermen. The head man or "salmon chief," selected by the members of the host group, divided the previous day's catch every morning and "settled all matters concerning the barrier" (Ross 1849). Although fishing consumed a good deal of energy and time, other subsistence activities were conducted during the summer season. To illustrate, Alexander Ross has described a general trend in division of labor during the fishing season in the north-central plateau. Four groups or parties of adults were established and labor was conducted according to sex: one group of men hunted while the other group fished, and one party of women cured provisions while the other gathered roots and berries.

The fishing season lasted until October at which time the village split again and small groups withdrew to the mountains to hunt. After one to two months of hunting, the snow became an obstacle to mobility and the bands gathered again into their winter settlements along the smaller rivers. Here deer and elk hunting would continue as the game moved to lower elevations for the cold season.
After the fishing season, while groups such as the Colville, Sanpoil-Nespelem, and Southern Okanogan exploited resources in their own territories, the Kalispel to the east joined the Flatheads and people from the southern Plateau to travel to the plains to hunt buffalo (Anastasio 1972).

The above sketch of Plateau subsistence is a generalization based upon limited ethnographic information concerning the Southern Okanogan, the Sanpoil-Nespelem, and other groups to the south. The pattern of subsistence for groups closer to the Canadian border was probably somewhat different as salmon productivity and accessibility decreased. A greater emphasis on hunting and a greater investment of time away from the major rivers was probably an adaptation of the Lakes group along with more northerly groups in British Columbia. Game availability in the northern area was subject to fluctuation; heavy snows could cause starvation and death, but could also drive game down to the valleys where the taking would have been easier (Anastasio 1972). Fishing was still important though, as the Lakes group spent part of the summer at the Kettle Falls fishery (Curtis 1911).
No systematic program of archaeological investigation has been carried out on the CNF land. The lack of information concerning settlement patterns away from the major rivers is a general problem on the Plateau. Recent work in British Columbia has focused on the settlement and subsistence activities of groups that were not as dependent upon a predictable, seasonal, salmon catch as groups to the south were. The Canadian groups tended to establish settlements in locations suitable for control of deer runs near adequate water and shelter, rather than emphasizing proximity to prime fishing locations (Caldwell 1954). Because the CNF lands were utilized by groups with access to the fishing grounds of Kettle Falls (and other less productive locations), large habitation sites probably will not occur within its boundaries. Small encampments established for hunting excursions or seasonal movements to root-gathering and berrying grounds, quarrying sites for raw material to manufacture tools, and sites with ritual significance (such as rock formations) represent archaeological manifestations of aboriginal people in the area.

Past archaeological work in the Okanogan Highlands has emphasized river valley investigations. This bias was due partly to salvage necessities in the face of rising water of Lake Roosevelt and to a professional interest in riverine adaptations.

In 1939-40, Collier, Hudson and Ford conducted a survey of the Columbia River valley from Grand Coulee Dam to the Canadian border. They stayed close to the river's shores and did not record any sites on what is now National
Forest land. The waters of the reservoir were rising as fast as the crew
could record sites; the archaeologists got their feet wet more than once in
the course of their work. Thirty-five sites were tested or excavated including
sites at Kettle Falls, Marcus, and Evans. Sites recorded included large and
small camps and burial areas. The question of whether or not housepit depres­
sions were found on the survey has not been answered conclusively, but cer­
tainly they were present.

The predominant artifact type collected was the quartzite scraping
tool. Projectile points were manufactured mainly from chalcedony and argillite;
while drills, gravers and scrapers (those not of quartzite) were mainly of
chalcedony.

Generally speaking, the 1939-40 survey found abundant evidence for
late prehistoric and early historic occupations along the Columbia River. The
authors speculated that fishing was the dominant subsistence activity along
with root-gathering while hunting played a lesser role than it did in earlier
times.

A survey of the Okanagan and Similkameen valleys of British Columbia
conducted by Caldwell in 1952 yielded information that enabled him to make a
general statement concerning environmental adaptation in the northern Plateau
area. He felt that the system of lakes in the area limited the kinds of
fishing techniques that would have been utilized and that a greater dependence
upon non-riverine resources probably existed, as compared with southern Plateau
groups. It is probable that prior to 5,000 years ago man on the northern
Plateau depended more upon intermontane resources than he did upon aquatic
ones (Stryd 1971). Given the existence of such a subsistence strategy, there
could and should be an occurrence of sites in the forested areas away from
the rivers.
Several surveys of the Columbia valley from Grand Coulee Dam to the Canadian border have been conducted since the early survey of Collier, Hudson and Ford. Among them was a survey by Larrabee and Kardas (1966) during which 21 sites were recorded in Lincoln County. The sites included habitations, burial sites, and rockshelters. Chance (1967, 1970) has conducted extensive surveys of the Columbia from Marcus to the border and along the Spokane River arm of the reservoir. Two hundred twenty-five sites are recorded for Lake Roosevelt; the majority of sites between Marcus and the border have been located. Chance sees the most important population focus near the forest at the Kettle Falls area. Various writers have called this fishery the second largest on the Columbia (behind the Dalles-Celilo fishery). The Hudson's Bay Company supplied their larder with fish from the Kettle Falls basket weir, furnishing each employee with an 8 lb per day ration (Chance 1970). The falls area also served as an important trading and gambling center both before and during white presence.
GENERAL SYNTHESSES OF PLATEAU PREHISTORY

In addition to an archaeological focus upon riverine settlements, there has been an emphasis upon the prehistory of the semiarid portions of the Columbia Basin to the south of the Okanogan Highlands. Most theoretical outlines of Plateau prehistory are based upon data from sites along the mid Columbia and lower Snake Rivers and their tributaries. The differences between these areas and the Okanogan in terms of physiography and resource availability are numerous; consequently, constructs for the Columbia Basin can only be tentatively applied to the forested areas to the north.

Most of these theoretical works concerning the Plateau have been broad generalizations of culture history leading to the emergence of the ethnographic Plateau pattern. Daugherty (1962) has postulated a sequence known as the Intermontane Western Tradition, based mostly on information from the lower Snake, to explain the development of several western areal traditions. The Intermontane Western Tradition at one time stretched across vast areas of the desert west, according to Daugherty. Daugherty's five-period scheme is as follows:

1. The Early Period (9,000-6,000 B.C.) was characterized by a diversified economy with hunting, gathering, and fishing practiced in favorable locations. The lanceolate projectile point, the so-called Cascade point, and variations of it were distinctive tool types of this period.

2. The Transitional Period (6,000-2,500 B.C.) was characterized climatically by increased temperatures and concurrent focus of population along major waterways. Riverine resources became the primary food
source with hunting and gathering contributing to the diet. Projectile points took on a basically triangular shape, often with side-notching. Food storage techniques became important during this period.

3. The Developmental Period (2,500 B.C.-A.D. 0) saw a cooling trend which brought increased moisture and increased availability of riverine and vegetal resources; the elaboration of fishing and gathering techniques occurred in response to the changes in climate and resource availability.

4. The Late Period (A.D. 0-historic time) was the time of the development of regional cultural specializations. Evidence of the semi-subterranean house is present in the archaeological record. Generally speaking, the period retained many elements of the widespread Intermontane Tradition and added more recent elements of an areal tradition. On the Plateau this areal tradition is recorded as the ethnographic pattern.

5. The Historic Period saw the decline in population of aboriginal inhabitants and their eventual "acceptance" of white culture patterns. In summary, Daugherty sees the emergence of Plateau culture as a gradual development from a widespread western cultural tradition with new cultural elements added through time.

Butler, previous to Daugherty's paper, proposed a manifestation called the Old Cordilleran Culture occurring earliest along the western side of the Pacific coast ranges as far south as California and spreading eastward to the Columbia Plateau around 9,000 to 7,000 years ago. This culture is characterized by the leaf-shaped Cascade point type, blade implements, oval knives, edge-ground cobbles, and an assortment of cutting, chopping and scraping tools.
The people practiced a hunting, gathering, and fishing mode of subsistence which was modified regionally by other cultural traditions as time went by. In the northwest, the culture developed a fully-maritime adaptation.

There has been dispute as to whether Butler's Old Cordilleran can truly be considered a culture because of its widespread occurrence and generalized attributes. Daugherty (1962) expressed the belief that the Intermontane Western Tradition gave rise to the interior northwest cultural pattern while the Old Cordilleran could have led, at the same general time, to the coastal pattern.

Addressing himself to the problem of the emergence of ethnographic culture on the Plateau, Swanson (1962) saw the interior and coastal traditions as deriving from a common Northern Forest Culture, established no later than 1,500 B.C. Basing his ideas upon evidence from sites in the Vantage region, Swanson called this forest culture manifestation the Frenchman Springs Phase. This "phase" was characterized by a varied hunting economy, during a return to a milder climate, with isolated house settlements. The phase differed greatly from the succeeding Cayuse Phase which had its beginning ca. 1,300 A.D. in the Vantage area. The Cayuse Phase can be considered the beginning of the ethnographic culture, having its origins to the north in the forested areas and not reaching Vantage until later than in most other places on the Plateau. Some of the more important characteristics of the Cayuse Phase are the change in settlement to a winter village pattern with a concommitant emphasis upon fishing.

The relatively recent placement for the beginning of ethnographically recognizable Plateau culture has bothered archaeologists since the Cayuse Phase was first put forward by Swanson. Nelson (1969) has studied the phase extensively and, on the basis of a number of Carbon 14 dates from basin localities,
places the earliest onset of the phase around the beginning of the Christian era.

A number of workers have constructed other general and local schema of Plateau prehistory; among them are Leonhardy and Rice (1970) for the lower Snake River, Browman and Munsell (1969), and Stryd (1971) for the forested regions of the northern Plateau in British Columbia.

Although the Okanogan Highlands are included in the Plateau culture area, it must be borne in mind that physiographically the province is very unlike the Columbia Plateau to the south. The following generalized outline of the development of Plateau culture is a joining of schema for the northern Plateau of British Columbia and the Columbia Basin. The lands now designated as the Colville National Forest can be considered intermediate between two distinctly different environments, consequently, the region may not be said to fit well into either outline. As might be expected, major waterways (Columbia, Kettle, and Okanogan Rivers) functioned as avenues of communication between these two distinct areas. The Browman and Munsell paper and the Stryd outline will be merged; a general view of Okanogan prehistory will be formulated from the two.

Both outlines agree on an early primary dependence upon and adaptation to resources other than fish. Stryd describes a diversified subsistence pattern with no intense dependence upon one particular resource while Browman and Munsell perceive a major dependence upon large game along with a possible seasonal hunting and gathering specialization. These "protowestern cultures" lasted through 6,000 B.C., approximately. Toward the end of this 7,000 year span of time, the first evidence of riverine resource utilization is found. In the north, the tool kit consisted mainly of leaf-shaped and tanged projectile points, burins, crude macroblades, scrapers, and bifacial knives, while
in the south the most common elements were stemmed and concave-based projectile points, large scraping planes, needles, and blades.

This dependence upon hunting continued through the so-called "Old Cordilleran Culture" (following Butler) which terminated approximately 4,500 B.C. in the south. During this time, the centrally-based wandering pattern of resource utilization so characteristic of later lateau inhabitants began.

Marking the close of the last period is a change in the archaeological record. The shift to increasing dependency upon riverine and vegetal resources occurred earlier in the north (ca. 5,000 B.C. in some parts of British Columbia) than in the south where it is first recognized at about 3,000 B.C. Toward the end of this period, approximately 1,500 B.C. in the south, river valleys became the focus of the winter settlement pattern.

From approximately 1,500 B.C. to the beginning of our era, there was a period of "cultural florescence." The increasing use of salmon led to an increasing adaptive efficiency resulting in increased production, surpluses, and population that Stryd has called a "primary riverine efficiency" (after Caldwell 1958). The shift to primary dependence upon fish enabled the population to grow beyond the size maintained under a more mixed economy. The development of a nucleated winter settlement pattern along the rivers occurred during this time.

The relatively sudden evidence of efficient riverine resource utilization in the archaeological record has led some researchers to speculate upon the subject of population migrations which brought more efficient adaptations into the Plateau area. Suttles and Elmendorf (1962) suggest that Salishan speakers migrated into the northern Plateau from the northwest. Elmendorf (1965) sees the initial Salishan push southward into the Okanogan Highlands occurring approximately 1,000 B.C.
The final developmental phases continue through the introduction of the horse (ca. A.D. 1750) to the historic period. During this time there is an increasing development of trade networks. Contact with Plains people seems to have been particularly important, especially for southern Plateau people. The historic contact period marks the beginning of the end of aboriginal Plateau culture in the United States.
There is only one officially recorded archaeological site in the Colville National Forest. The site, 45FE100 (known as White Mountain Cairns), consists of numerous rock formations and alignments ranging in height from waist high downward. It is speculated that these rock piles are the products of tasks Indian children were required to perform while engaged in the vision quest, an important part of the religious system of Plateau people. The quest was a necessary rite of passage to attain "power" and establish one's participation in adult ceremonies. A full descriptive report is on file at the National Forest headquarters in Colville. There are believed to be additional rock cairns on Calispell, Roundtop, Sherman, and Bald Mountains. The existence of other peaks with rock cairns atop them is certainly a possibility.

The existence of several native trails through the Forest lands is widely agreed upon. Two of these are formally named; they are Deadman Creek Trail and Sherman Creek Trail which lead from the Lake Curlew vicinity to Kettle Falls. Presumably, these were important hunting trails and routes to the giant fishery at the falls as well as avenues in the developing trade network. Similarly, remnants of three other trails leading from Colville and Chewelah to the Cusick flat area can still be seen. The more southerly one, leaving Chewelah and winding around Roundtop Mountain before heading north may have been the one most used. Supposedly, it is the least arduous of the three, and it might be earlier in shedding snow than the others. These trails may have been used as routes to the rich root grounds near present-day Cusick as well as serving as hunting trails.
Archaeological reconnaissance of the Kettle River and Curlew Lake areas has been scant. There are two recorded sites on the shores of Lake Curlew on file at the Washington Archaeological Research Center. The sites, 45FE58 and 45FE59, are both described as short-term camps. There are numerous other unrecorded sites whose exact locations are known only to local residents. Several housepits have been observed along the Kettle River near Toroda. However, none of the sites are located on National Forest land.

Present professional knowledge concerning the Pend Oreille drainage is also meager and disappointing. A large village was located at the mouth of Calispell Creek and was probably most populous in the summer season (Ray 1936). The Manresa Grotto (Kalispel Indian Caves) is a point of interest on the Kalispel Indian Reservation just outside the Forest boundary. The caves were used by Jesuits in the 1840's and 1850's and presumably by Indians prior to that time.
CONCLUSIONS

As is readily apparent, the present amount of professional knowledge of the Colville National Forest lands is meager. Local residents often know the locations of more archaeological sites than the archaeologists. It would be a difficult, but rewarding undertaking to systematically survey the Forest lands for cultural remains, in conjunction with interviews of local collectors and amateur historians.

The previous discussion of Plateau prehistory has described the aboriginal utilization of resources and settlement patterns. Before the major shift in the archaeological record to nucleated settlements along larger streams, the people probably led an intermontane existence utilizing a broad spectrum of plant and animal resources. Camping along creeks on hunting trips in the mountains and on seasonal root-gathering migrations and occasional fishing in small lakes and streams were the ways of life of these "nomadic" inhabitants. One would expect to find artifactual evidence of man's presence in regions away from the major waterways; with systematic effort and the cooperation of longtime residents and Colville National Forest employees, they will be found.
REFERENCES

Anastasio, Angelo

Browman, David L. and David A. Munsell

Buechner, Helmut K.

Butler, B. Robert

Caldwell, Joseph R.

Caldwell, Warren W.

Campbell, Charles D.

Chance, David H.


Collier, Donald, Alfred E. Hudson and Arlo Ford
Cox, Ross  

Curtis, Edward  

Dalquest, Walter W.  

Daubenmire, Rexford  
1970  *Steppe vegetation of Washington*. Washington Agricultural Experiment Station, Washington State University, Pullman.

Daubenmire, Rexford and Jean B. Daubenmire  

Daugherty, Richard D.  

Elmendorf, William W.  

Fulton, Leonard A.  
1968  *Spawning areas and abundance of chinook salmon (Oncorhynchus tshawytscha) in the Columbia River Basin—Past and present*. United States Department of the Interior, Washington, D.C.

1970  *Spawning areas and abundance of steelhead trout and coho sockeye and chum salmon in the Columbia River Basin—Past and present*. United States Department of Commerce, Washington, D.C.

Grabert, Garland F.  


Hansen, Henry P.  

Larrabee, Edward McM. and Susan Kardus  
Leonardy, Frank C. and David G. Rice  

Nelson, Charles M.  
1969 The Sunset Creek Site (45KT28) and its place in Plateau prehistory. *Reports of Investigations* 47, Laboratory of Anthropology, Washington State University, Pullman.

Ray, Verne F.  


Rodgers, H. Thomas  

Ross, Alexander  

Sanger, David  

Stryd, Arnoud H.  

Suttles, Wayne and William W. Elmendorf  

Swanson, Earl H.  

Warren, Claude N.  
1959 Wenas Creek: A stratified site on the Yakima River, its significance for Plateau chronology and cultural relationships. M.A. thesis, Department of Anthropology, University of Washington, Seattle.
PART II

Aboriginal Utilization Of Natural Resources

In The Colville National Forest

by

John Alan Ross
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Considerable assistance has been generously provided by numerous people. Ted Hay, Forestry Liaison Officer at the Fairchild Air Force Survival School (3612 CCTS), provided many old maps and kindly contacted many retired foresters who had spent their field careers in the Colville National Forest. These people afforded a feeling and appreciation for the region. Andy Berg of Spokane, a fine historian and former forester was most generous with his time and his thoughts. In such a study, one rarely has the pleasure to work with an individual who has the skills and knowledge of those people with whom this report is concerned. Such a person is Tom Litzinger, former builder and curator of the Survival School Exhibits Laboratory (museum), who assisted with certain taxonomic problems and procurement methods in hunting.

Appreciation is due Phil Fikkan of Bear Creek Mining Company who provided valuable geological assistance and insights regarding aboriginal locations and utilizations of minerals. Dale Stradling of Eastern Washington State College's Geography Department kindly provided physiographic maps and information. Special gratitude is expressed to Allan H. Smith, an outstanding authority and ethnologist/linguist of the Kalispel people who occupied and utilized some of the area of this preliminary report. Particularly valuable assistance has been provided by Sarah A. C. Keller of Eastern's Anthropology Department and June A. Ross who both worked with diligence and
imagination in correcting this manuscript. Finally, I am greatly indebted to Sandy Jackson of the Anthropology Department, Eastern Washington State College for her assistance in typing the draft of this report.
INTRODUCTION

An outstanding aspect of Plateau culture was the annual round of the aboriginal inhabitants, who focused their attention upon three distinct subsistence patterns: hunting, fishing and gathering. These particular food-quest activities delineated the annual round into three major phases (Keeler 1973), activities which tended to overlap with one another and consequently articulated to form a complete annual cycle of resource exploitation (Liljeblad 1972). Each economic complex exhibited its own particular technology of predation or gathering, division of labor, location of subsistence exploitation, supernatural ritual, storage technique, and even patterns of distribution.

As is well known, the very nature of these subsistence types influenced not only the size of the indigenous population, but also the socio-political organization of Plateau peoples, their residence type, methods of reciprocity, and supernatural systems. Because subsistence would vary, sometimes considerably, as to the spatial and temporal availability of food, cooperation in exploitation was required. Therefore, this area of the Plateau was characterized by mutual cross-utilization of economic resources, particularly anadromous aquatic resources which are restricted to certain streams and because of some topographical features were best taken through group cooperation. Consequently, these ethnic groups were bilateral composite bands in which individual affiliation and residence was influenced by annual variation and condition of subsistence resources.
The annual round started with the arrival of spring when peoples deserted their winter villages and commenced to gather and hunt the available foods. Thus, the month of March found Plateau peoples in small groups, the women digging a few early edible root types that appeared in the open, well-drained southerly slopes. Early plant foods were the *Ranunculus* species and prickly pear (*Opuntia polyacantha*). The men trapped and snared the numerous ground-dwelling creatures, notably the ground squirrel (*Citellus columbianus*), and birds, and gathered shellfish. April and part of May were the time when traditional root fields were visited and became the scene of intense digging and preparation of roots that constituted most of the winter plant food. Men spent this time hunting and assisting with the transportation of roots to the winter villages.

In early May, the summer fishing began with considerable intensification ritual and reconstruction of group fishery technology. Different ethnic groups would now converge upon the Columbia River to exploit mutually the various species of salmon and trout which were present in considerable numbers. This cooperation was reflected socio-culturally in residence, resource distribution, equipment use, and even with socio-political decisions and social control. A division of labor expedited collecting firewood for drying fires, catching and processing the fish, and the eventual transportation and storage of salmon. These activities, along with tule (*Scirpus acutus*) collecting, continued until September, at which time the groups would enter the Colville National Forest to hunt animals and gather the autumn berries and roots (Ross 1904). These subsistence activities continued generally until the first killing frost at which time people would return and occupy riverine villages and prepare for winter.
The three winter months were a time of leisure and social activity, visiting, storytelling, curing and prophylactic rituals, making and repairing equipment. Hunting parties of various size would spend time in the Colville Forest tracking and hunting non-migratory creatures which would supplement stored foods.
PHYSIOGRAPHIC SETTING

The Colville National Forest is situated in the Northeastern part of Washington in an area termed the Okanogan-Selkirk Highlands (Freeman and Martin 1954). This area is situated north of the Columbia and Spokane Rivers, east of the Cascades, and west of the Purcell Trench in Idaho, and would include Pend Oreille, Stevens, Ferry, and Okanogan Counties (Booth 1971).

Much of the region is more than 1200 m above sea level, and some mountain tops are in excess of 2700 m. Despite these elevation differences, "one finds cliffs and slotted valleys locally, moderate slopes and broad, rounded summits are the rule; and the area, in general, lacks the ruggedness that characterizes the northern Cascades" (Campbell 1953:136). The principal north-south trending valleys of concern here are the Sanpoil, Columbia-Kettle River and Pend Oreille.

Precipitation is moderate, ranging from 38 cm or less in the low altitude areas of the western and southern parts of this physiographic province to 63 cm in other parts. The snowfall varies from 70 cm to 3 m (Van Duyne 1915).

Geologically, this province was almost completely covered by glaciers that moved south from Canada several times during the Pleistocene. As the glaciers melted and receded, numerous small mountain lakes "formed along their edges in the higher parts of the side-valleys; and the sediments, which settled in these lakes, can be seen clearly now as small terraces high up in the valleys" (Campbell 1953:137). Numerous, extensive, broad riverine valleys with gradual gradients were also formed during this period.
GEOLOGICAL RESOURCES

The aboriginal people who used the natural resources of the Colville National Forest occasionally exploited selected minerals. We know from the archaeological record, as well as ethnological and ethnohistorical sources, that certain rocks and alluvial deposits were of specific cultural significance and, additionally, that several quickly-disintegrating saline-compounds may have been collected. Alluvial clays and ochre were the most sought-after minerologic material. Pumice in solid form is known historically to have been exploited on the Plateau and a source for it has been located on Cooper Mountain although contemporary economic activity has destroyed any evidence of aboriginal mining (Vallentine 1961:88). In addition, epsomite (MgSO$_4$7H$_2$O) which is important in many instances in the native pharmacopoeia, may have been gathered, though there is no direct evidence of its use in this specific locale.

The exact locations of quarrying sites for most of these materials are difficult to find. The Colville National Forest is covered by heavy vegetation which masks even surface concentrations of deposits, making them difficult to locate both for archaeologists and the indigenous population. Furthermore, this area has probably experienced no accelerated erosion due to man's presence nor has it undergone recent geological disruptions that might have revealed mineral locations. A further problem in quarry-site location is that the necessary technology and corresponding tool-types required for extraction were relatively simple and the operations could have been accomplished by multipurpose tools that therefore would not be left behind at the
quarry. In consequence, few quarries are recorded for the area of this survey, even though the Columbia Plateau contains at least numerous recorded ochre deposits.

Ochre

There are several accounts in the literature (Ray 1933; Glover 1941) and from informants (Ross 1965) that locate specific aboriginal sites where mineral pigments (hydrated ferric oxides) were quarried by the local, indigenous population. Otherwise, despite the proliferation of pictographs in adjacent areas, it is probable that few quarries existed within the boundaries of the Colville National Forest. The characteristic thick vegetal understory would inhibit their discovery unless occasional forest fires removed the ground cover, and incidentally oxidized dull limonite deposits, transforming them into brighter, more visible hematite (Fikkan: personal communication). No mineral hot springs are known in the area so that this obvious natural occurrence of hematite \( \text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3 \) and limonite \( 2\text{Fe}_2\text{O}_3 \cdot \text{H}_2\text{O} \) was not available. Phil Fikkan estimates that any quarry sites that might have been known aboriginally would be most likely to occur in exposed stream cuts.

Of the few known quarries, the most productive was located northeast of Colville at a site known historically as the "Paint Pot" because of the color of the exposed deposits. The useful minerals occur in deposits of hydrated ferric oxides mixed with clay in several proportions and varying in color through "light buff, yellow, deep red, as well as thin hard, brittle layers of fine-grained sienna" (Glover 1941:289). Northwest of Sherlock Peak there was a quarry reported to have been productive into the historical period; it produced a limonite of high quality that was relatively devoid of grit and, perhaps, even unctuous (Ross 1976). Hunting (1960:64) cites a
quarry at Gladstone Mountain that may warrant further investigation if commercial activity has not obliterated the site. This quarry has "earthy to dense limonite surrounding galena nodules in ore chimneys."

Aboriginally, limonites and hematites were utilized in a variety of ways but primarily for body and pictograph painting. All groups of this area are thought to have practiced body-painting regardless of occasion or sex of participant, though the shaman was most frequently associated with this procedure.

There is no record of body-painting being applied primarily for protection against sun, wind, or insects though applications of white ochre were felt to influence and protect one against extreme cold temperatures (Ray 1933:52). Ochre was applied to the body in a variety of ways in either wet or dry form. To facilitate application powdered pigment was usually mixed with water, saliva, or grease from bear, coyote, deer, or porcupine.

Culturally, ochres were important as trade items (Anastasio 1972:136) and were either transported and stored as a dry powder in a buckskin container, or were quarried as fist-size nodules that would be moved and stored in cedar-root, coiled baskets. Due to color variation in limonite, and the desirability of hematite, it may be posited that highly ferruginous (red ochre) clays were moved from sites of production and traded in dry form to those areas lacking bright hematite.

**Clays**

White, blue and red clays were important to the indigenous *materia medica*. Internally, it was used for illnesses associated with diarrhea, which frequently would affect an entire population in the early spring as a result of seasonal, radical diet change. External use of clay was predominantly for dermal poultices, though some informants (Ross 1965) make
reference to clay of a gritty nature, particularly a brown clay (goethite),
being used in oral hygiene. It is commonly noted that medicinal red clays
would sometimes be applied immediately after the sweat house plunge for con-
tinued treatment of boils and general skin eruptions.

Although mud-eating was specific for persons of both sexes, and of
any age, for immediate intestinal and dermal problems, the ingestion of clay
for dietary reasons is conjectural, as geophagy was not common among Salish-
speaking peoples. Because the medicinal use was infrequent and the local
environment had relatively few parasites, limited intake of clays was prob-
ably not debilitating, contrary to the situation of some other peoples whose
environment contained helminthic parasites (Vermeer 1971:69).

One must look outside the area for a comprehensive study, or even
mention, of geophagy and its physio-psychological components (Laufer 1930;
Vogel 1970). Suffice it to say that locally the raison d'etre for this medi-
cal practice was that "Indian doctors" knew of the anti-cathartic value of
consuming blue or white clay by observing elk and deer ingesting clay in
early spring to counteract diarrhea caused by consumption of the first shoots
of grass.

Few quarry sites in the west half of the Colville National Forest
are sources of high-grade clays, due probably to their geologic removal prior
to aboriginal occupation of the area (Umpleby 1910:24). Informants state
that the principal source of blue and white clays was in creeks that drain
into and out of Sanpoil Lake a few miles northeast of Republic. The blue
clay from this region is a "very fine unctuous material composed of sericite
and kaolin" (Glover 1941:88) and because of the kaolin this material was
most important to the indigenous pharmacopoeia. A major location for
medicinal clay in the Pend Oreille watershed was an area at the confluence of Ruby Creek and the Pend Oreille River, that is now appropriately called Blue Slide.

Undoubtedly, other sites for quarrying blue and white clays existed and were utilized aboriginally, but the native use of such sites is unknown because of innovations and change wrought by acculturation in the historical period, particularly changes in the diet of the peoples and the use of patent medicines. Fewer peoples experienced a need for anti-diarrheal medicines in the early spring because of the increased intake of processed carbohydrates obtained from non-Indian sources. Another factor which has obliterated evidence of aboriginal activity at quarry sites is the recent intense activity of brick and tile manufacturing interests, and even more dramatically, the alteration of stream systems through damming and watershed modification.

The *materia medica* of the people was supplemented with clays that were used for several maladies; clay was diluted and drunk to relieve indigestion (Ray 1933:216). Again, it is suspected that clays, particularly those high in kaolin, were known to be important to the indigenous armamentarium.

There is no evidence of clay being used to construct utilitarian objects or utensils even though the archaeological record (Swanson 1962; Liljeblad 1972) indicates that some peripheral groups did obtain clay. It seems quite probable that some children's toys were shaped from clay (Meyer 1972) and then sun dried. Ray (1932) has evidence that some groups near the Colville National Forest did use clay for recreational items, doll heads, and even for producing crude hand-formed, sun-dried water containers that were strengthened by encasing the pot with white or silver salmon skins (*Oncorhynchus kisutch*). Interestingly, some Plateau people used clay pits
for stone-boiling (Teit 1930). The overall prehistoric record, however, pro
dvides no definitive evidence for general use of clay by all those groups
utilizing the natural resources of the Colville National Forest, only its
occasional collection.
GATHERING

The peoples of the Plateau were sustained by a diversified subsis­tence base consisting essentially of plant, animal, and fish foods. Gather­ing of vegetable and fruit products was not the major economic activity in or adjacent to the Colville National Forest because of elevation, topography, and general biotic conditions which restricted spatial and seasonal distribu­tion of subsistence flora, namely: roots, stems, fruits, bark, nuts, seeds, greens, gums, and lichens. Further, the availability and relative ease of predation upon migratory fish, and even some game, meant that gathering activities did not provide a major source of caloric intake. Some investigators posit that vegetable foods may have constituted approximately 40 to 50 percent of the indigenous diet, and consequently a "reliance on aquatic foods was a major element in their diet" (Walker 1967:10). Anastasio (1955:18) contends that roots and bulbs constituted one-half of the Southern Plateau diet, and fish, particularly salmon, formed one-third of the total caloric intake. Therefore, the importance of vegetable resources was apparent during the annual round by a well-defined division of labor, procurement techniques, storage methods, residence, and even associated rituals. Thus, although these vegetable foods constituted less than half of the native diet, they formed a critical complement to the seasonal salmon harvest, as shortages were often experienced because of cache damage or contamination, theft or insuffi­cient supply. In such instances, the dependency upon vegetable foods that were annually more plentiful and easily preserved, were critical in preventing
starvation. If this reserve was exhausted, and starvation became imminent, additional forays were made into the forested area to gather traditional starvation or famine foods.

Gathering of plant food was done mostly by women in varying degrees of participation and activity from early April until late November or until the ground froze. Basically, the principle roots gathered were camas, bitterroot, and biscuit root, which constituted approximately 80 percent of the total yield of vegetable foods. In addition, numerous other types of roots and stems were gathered during a relatively brief period from early April until late May until emphasis was directed towards procurement of migratory aquatic resources. The termination of spring gathering was evidenced by men, women, and children transporting the prepared, sun-dried roots to winter quarters.

Despite the importance of summer fishing activities, and the comparatively low yields of the traditional roots fields, older women would sometimes remain in these areas gathering and sun-drying their harvest, often until early July when the second phase of gathering began with the collecting of berries in the higher elevations.

The first killing frost in autumn concluded the annual gathering cycle with the collecting of nuts, berries, seeds, lichens, gums, and some roots which were stored for winter consumption.

Roots

As stated, camas and its many varieties (Camassia quamash, C. breviflora, C. teapeae, and C. leichtlinnuii), bitterroot (Lewisia rediviva) and biscuit root (Lomatium geyeri, L. canbyi and L. oous) were gathered in considerable quantities by women using a fire-hardened piece of yew wood (Taxus brevifolia) as a digging stick. Other woods were less preferred.
Camas, according to Ray (1933:97) was particularly important to Plateau diet because it contains inulin, a substrate that is a valuable stomachic and tonic.

Camas plants tend to grow in large communities in meadows or fields that are not arid. As a result, such camas fields generally are in open areas of flat or gradual slope which are often adjacent stream systems. Bitterroot and biscuit root tend to do well in sufficiently drained and, therefore, drier, more arid areas.

The major root fields for the east half of the Colville National Forest followed the Pend Oreille River from Davis Lake north to the town of Ione and dissipated near Metaline Falls. The largest root field in the Calispell Valley was around the Cusick area (Smith: personal communication) and attracted numerous groups from other areas (Walker 1971). Another major root field may have been in the Colville Valley proper, extending north from Rocky Lake to the northern end of the Valley. Parker (1844), Wilkes (1849), and Comindaff (1879) comment upon the climate, soil, and productivity of non-indigenous crops in this area and generally attest to the probability of aboriginal root fields. Chance maintains that:

The Colville Valley would appear to have been a very suitable location for camas with its great meadows, some of which were flooded in the spring. Yet there seems to be no record of Indians gathering roots there (1973:103).

Again, the problem of reconstructing aboriginal resource areas is sometimes difficult, if not impossible, particularly with root crops, as these areas were often drastically altered by cattle, horse and sheep grazing or by plowing the soil. Cattle may have been introduced to the general area as early as 1841, which according to Merk (1931) were immediately destructive to many traditional root fields. John Fahey (personal communication) feels that cattle were probably introduced to this area by the Hudson's Bay Company at
an even earlier date. Chance cites references that substantiate the Colville District as being "one area subjected to continuous heavy grazing" (1973:103) by large numbers of horses. This same author (1973), when positing the supposed absence of root digging in the Colville Valley, notes that Indians, prior to 1826, grazed their horses in these areas.

Agricultural practices certainly altered drastically the productivity of many traditional root fields, as, for example, is ascribed by the plowing and subsequent destruction of the root fields along the Little Pend Oreille (Holmes 1942:17).

**Fruits**

Fruits, particularly the chokecherry (*Prunus virginiana* var. *melanocarpa*), and many varieties of berries were important not only as immediate food sources, but also were dried to supplement winter caloric needs. The chokecherry was frequently utilized in making pemmican by mixing "the unseeded berries in a mortar, then mixing them with pulverized dried salmon" (Ray 1933:101). Serviceberry (*Amelanchier florida*) was a fruit highly regarded for its taste and utility as stored food. Also, many varieties of currants (*Ribes* sp.) were collected as foods as well as medicinals. These fruits were best located in smaller watersheds and in sparsely wooded areas. A number of fruits were found in the Colville National Forest. For example, kinnikinnick (*Arctostaphylos uva-ursi*), thimbleberry (*Rubus parviflorus*), and Oregon grape (*Berberis aquifolium*). These fruits were collected by women in late summer and early autumn, sun-dried on tule mats, and then transported to winter villages.
Stems and Bark

Certain stems and barks were assiduously collected for immediate consumption, such as balsamroot (*Balsamorhiza* sp.), sunflower (*Helianthus annuus*), and coltsfoot (*Pedasites speciosa*). These particular plants were found and exploited, as were some fruits, in the few burned-over mountain meadows of the Colville National Forest. Obviously, many barks were adscititious to the Indian pharmacopoeia and were sometimes collected and administered by persons possessing particular curing skills and knowledge. Many of these bark medicines were gathered from trees common to the streams in this area, particularly scouler willow (*Salix scouleriana*), river alder (*Alnus tenuifolia*), *Cercocarpus ledifolius*, dogwood (*Cornus nuttallii*), *Populus balsamifera*, and wild cherry (*Prunus emarginata*).

Nuts, Seeds, and Gums

During the autumn, after the last salmon fishing, the gathering of nuts, seeds, and gums was pursued in the Colville National Forest by persons of both sexes in order to supplement their winter stores. The greater part of these foods, however, were collected by women while they picked berries, when men were at higher elevations hunting. These products stored well, sometimes in their shells, or, if processed, in salmon skins. Secondary harvesting was frequently accomplished when nuts and seeds were extracted from squirrel nests.

The greater yield of nuts was provided by hazelnut trees (*Corylus cornuta* and *C. californica*) and pine trees (*Pinus ponderosa*). Sunflower (*Helianthus annuus*) was the main plant in the open areas of the Colville Forest that provided seeds as most other seed-bearing plants of concern to the people were found in more arid and open regions, particularly *Lepidium*
fremontii, the Descurainia sp. and Brassica nigra. Many other seed-bearing plants, of course, were utilized.

Gum was an important part of the Indian diet, particularly that of the western larch (Larix occidentalis). The cambium layer from ponderosa pine (Pinus ponderosa) was gathered and eaten in the early spring. This was also true for white fir (Abies grandis) and subalpine fir (Abies lasiocarpa).

**Mushrooms and Greens**

The leaves of many plants were collected primarily for producing beverages or medicines, particularly plants such as mint (Mentha arvensis, var. lanata and Monardella odoratissima), liverberry (Streptopus amplexifolius) and trillium (Trillium ovatum). Other plants collected from the Colville National Forest were bracken (Pteridium aquilinum), needles from the Douglas-fir (Pseudotsuga menziesii) and Ranunculus sp., which were collected in open areas and consumed after the poisonous principle protoanaemonin was removed (Kirk 1975:23). Also, many greens, too numerous to be listed here, were collected. Most greens of the region were collected not from the Colville Forest but in open areas generally located at lower elevations. This is particularly true of the many hydrophytes that were important as greens, medicines, dyes, and in some instances, famine foods.

Mushrooms were ideally located in much of the Colville Forest and numerous types were collected and eaten raw after removal of the skin. The major forms were Morchella esculenta and Boletus edulis (Tom Litzinger: personal communication). Such foods were gathered only occasionally and were not the major concern of groups travelling through the forest.
Several kinds of lichens, epiphytes, and mosses were gathered in the Colville Forest, and utilized as foods, medicines, dyes, and for other miscellaneous purposes. Pine moss (*Alectoria jubata*) was highly valued as a food. Numerous lichens and mosses were used in a variety of ways, but essentially as famine foods.

Brief mention must be made concerning the question of aboriginal alteration or modification of the Colville National Forest by means of controlled-burning for purposes of increasing the productivity of particular flora (Daubenmire 1968), and too, if animals such as deer and elk, would therefore be encouraged to occupy burned-over areas because of abundant browse (Walker 1971). There can be little doubt that controlled-burning was a comprehensible mode of behavior in some areas of the Western half of the Colville Forest, particularly in the area drained by the upper reaches of the Sanpoil River. Older informants have stated that they were apprenticed to older men who would formally enculturate the neophyte as to the time of year as well as where the fires would be lit. Later, during the reservation period, the practice of firing certain areas was discouraged by governmental agencies. In fact, an individual apprehended would be penalized with local confinement, so that in time the only people following the tradition of controlled-burning were women on their way to berrying grounds. Such persons would often pass through traditional root fields and burn the vegetation with ingenious delayed ignition devices which would be effective hours after they had traversed an area (Ross 1967). This practice continued sporadically until the late 1930's. There is no evidence of controlled-burning occurring in the east half of the Colville National Forest. Allan H. Smith (personal communication) states that informants gave accounts of their controlling the
blaze of lightning fires, but that they were not responsible for their initial occurrence. The central issue is not whether the origin of forest fires was cultural or natural, or even if natural fires were manipulated. Rather, the issue is whether controlled-burning was primarily to reduce wind-fall, dead-fall and generally alter the understory for developing conducive conditions for animal browsing, or whether it was done to increase the yield of useful flora. Any conclusion will be important to understanding the utilization of forest resources in the aboriginal and early historical period.

Summary

The Colville National Forest was an important resource area to the various ethnic groups of this region, who depended, in part, upon fruits, bark, nuts, seeds, gums, greens, lichens, and general wood products for foods, medicines and miscellaneous by-products. The forest, however, was not important for acquiring the main subsistence plants which were gathered essentially in broad, open valleys that differed quite drastically from the more wooded areas.
HUNTING

Among the people utilizing the Colville National Forest, hunting was the major economic pursuit during the winter months, which was necessary for supplementing stored foods and for acquiring raw materials. This subsistence activity was generally pursued from November until March by small hunting parties, or in some instances, by individual predation. The frequency of hunting was largely influenced by weather conditions and amount of stored food.

Methods of hunting were numerous, and largely determined by the particular animals sought, size of the hunting party, area and distance to be traversed, and other logistical arrangements. Methods of hunting included the bow and arrow, animal drives, surrounds, jumps, dead falls, traps, and snares. The actual hunting procedure was frequently influenced, if not determined, by ritual observance and preparation. The type of game, topography, structure of hunting party, and general local conditions influenced the nature of the procurement. On occasion women would accompany a large hunting party to give assistance in transporting the game back to the winter village.

The occurrence and success of hunting of primarily non-migratory game was, understandably, less predictable than fishing and root gathering. Numerous ecological reasons exist for these uncertainties, particularly for the many fauna of the Colville National Forest. Periodically, severe winters would occur (De Smet 1906) which curtailed aboriginal movement, sometimes despite the use of snowshoes, as well as the movement of game, particularly
the ungulates. The severity of winter could be to the demise of many creatures and therefore concomitantly deteriorate the condition of surviving animals. Further, the nature of herding and location of game animals was influenced by snow conditions, which if mild, discouraged game from browsing the lowlands.

Though numerous animals were taken by hunting, the most important game animal in the Colville Forest was the deer (*Odocoileus virginianus, O. hemionus hemionus*). Other game animals were hunted, namely those characteristic of *Pinus-Pseudotsuga* associations (Kendeigh 1964:302). Moose (*Alces alces andersoni*), caribou (*Rangifer tarandus caribou*) and elk (*Cervus elephus nelsoni*) were hunted by relatively large hunting parties in the winter using often the drive and surround methods for entrapment. Certain other animals were generally hunted by individual efforts. For example: mountain sheep (*Ovis canadensis missoulae*), mountain goat (*Oreamnos americanus*), mountain lion (*Felis concolor missoulenis*), mountain wolf (*Canis lupus*), and red fox (*Vulpes vulpes maoroura*). Black bear (*Ursus americanus cinnimomum*) was generally hunted by any individual, whereas the grizzly bear (*Ursus arctos horibilis*) was sought only by individuals possessing particular powers.

Many smaller mammals were hunted by a variety of methods and prizes for their fur as well as for supplementing the food supplies. These creatures were mostly muskrat (*Ondatra aibethicus*), marten (*Martes americana*), bobcat (*Lynx rufus*), porcupine (*Erethizon dorsatum epizanthum*), and showshoe hare (*Lepus americanus pineus*). Other animals taken throughout the year were grouse (*Bonasa leucurus*), ground squirrel (*Citellus columbianus columbianus*), and beaver (*Castor fiber leucondontus*).

In the spring and autumn, turtles (*Clemmys marmorata* and *Chrysemys marganita belli* and *C. piota*) were taken. Many types of bird life were important to the groups of this area, particularly the bald eagle (*Haliaeetus*
leucocephalus), the golden eagle (Aquila chrysaetos), and even the snowy egret (Leucophoyx thula) which may have also been taken for its feathers (Walker 1971:287). Some informants contend that the blue heron (Ardea herodias) was taken in relatively large numbers. Possibly the leg bones were used as flageolets.

Winter hunting sites, with few exceptions, are extremely difficult to locate, due not only to the random movement of game, but also due to the lack of in situ skeletal remains. Some exceptions are topographical features which were used as traditional hunting sites for deer drives. Several deer jumps were located on the west side of the Pend Oreille River north of Metcalf Lake and south of Ruby Mountain. Just south of the present village of Cusick there were extensive swamp and marsh areas surrounding much of Calispell Lake that were abundant with migratory and non-migratory bird life, but which provided only a few select species for local indigenous use and consumption.

In the east half of the Colville National Forest the winter hunting areas were in or near the numerous stream systems which ultimately drained into the Pend Oreille River. Many of these winter hunting areas, because of availability of running water, hydraphytes, browse, and generally lower elevation, and therefore warmer temperatures, were occupied by deer. Further, this proximity of animal wintering grounds to winter villages was advantageous for these riverine-oriented peoples. Groups of hunters would sometimes seek deer in the higher forest meadows and lakes, remaining out for approximately three to five days. For example, Browns Lake, Parker Lake, and Conger Lake would be areas visited.

The west half of the Colville Forest supported winter hunting along the west side of the Kettle River from Boulder Creek south to the confluence
of the Columbia River near Kamlops Island. Andy Berg (personal communication) contends that a winter village was located at the mouth of Boulder Creek. Deadman Creek was an area of subsistence activity. One can only speculate if hunting occurred with any regularity on the upper reaches of the Sanpoil River from Camel Creek to Ninemile Creek. Speculation would be the basis of any assumption regarding hunting above Curlew from White Creek north to Day Creek.

In conclusion, one may say that despite the paucity of the archaeological record concerning animal hunting sites, there can be no doubt that the Colville National Forest was a petran montane area that supported certain animal communities which were oriented to aboriginal hunting by specific supernatural ritual, predation technology and logistical movement. Winter hunting was critical in supplementing winter storage and providing certain raw materials. Such hunting activities maintained entire villages even though hunting was random and frequently by relatively small groups which tends to characterize the role of composite bands temporarily dependent upon non-migratory game.
FISHING

An important source of caloric intake for the peoples of the southern Plateau was fish, particularly the many species of salmon (*Oncorhynchus*), which ascended the Columbia River in great numbers (Glover 1962) and eventually occupied many of the streams associated with the Columbia watershed. The several species of anadromous fish that were important to the Indian diet were the king or silver salmon (*O. kisutch*), the king or chinook salmon (*O. tshawytscha*), the dog or chum salmon (*O. keta*), and the humpback salmon (*O. gorbuscha*). Other migratory and non-migratory fish were economically important to the peoples of the middle Columbia. Many species of the trout (*Salvelinus*) were taken in stream and lake situations. Obviously many forms of marine life were collected.

Collective fishing commenced at the beginning of May and continued, according to species and the locations and conditions of streams, until early summer. The methods of procurement were largely by spear, trap, netting, and seine. Verne Ray (1933) provides a rather complete description of fish procurement, processing and storage methods as well as associated economic and ritual behavior.

The differential availability of migratory fish, because of topography and distance, required aboriginal groups to mutually utilize these spatially and temporally restricted resources. Many anthropologists (Ray 1939; Anastasio 1955; and Walker 1967) have emphasized the importance of mutual cross-utilization of economic resources, particularly aquatic resources. In fact, Walker (1967:9) has noted the importance of salmon to
Plateau diet by comparing this resource to the bison of the Plains. The same author posits that "most Plateau ethnic groups relied on salmon for at least 50 percent of their diet" (1969:9). This reliance and mutual exploitation was particularly important to the groups near the Colville National Forest, as salmon runs were not present in the so-called traditional areas of some ethnic groups, even though other types of stream and lake fish were abundant. Because of differential fish distribution, Hewes has noted:

that aquatic environments may cut across many distinct land ecological systems and unite into a single economic system people who occupy deemingly different territories (1947:29).

Fishing was pursued in all the large streams draining east into the Pend Oreille River from Calispell Creek north to Pewee Falls. A number of lakes in this region were also fished at various times of the year, as stated earlier. Of course, the major fishery for the west half of the Colville National Forest was at Kettle Falls on the Columbia River, and represented the most intense and successful mutual exploitation of all this region. North, from Roper Creek, to Boulder Creek on the Kettle River one had fishing, but which was less productive than the Columbia River. Trout fishing was a subsistence activity in the upper reaches of the Sanpoil River as far north as Camel Creek.
SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS

The natural resources of the Colville National Forest were important aboriginally to the ethnic groups of this area and were utilized in a variety of ways as food and raw materials. The forest biociation had direct and indirect effects upon most subsistence products except anadromous fish. The major subsistence activity in the forest was hunting, conducted in the late autumn and generally throughout the winter. Gathering, though limited, was an economic activity that was pursued in the Colville Forest, particularly with berries, greens, gums, lichens, barks, and nuts. Some fishing took place in the lakes that are more present in the east half of the forest. The categories of foods, especially forest plants, would occasionally change drastically when famine became imminent (Richards 1964), and Indians would compete more directly with non-migratory creatures. For example, the pips of the hip rose (Rosa caeruleimontana) would be consumed by competing animals.

Obviously, many other types of resources were gathered from the Colville National Forest. Numerous organic and inorganic materials were extracted and utilized in a variety of ways. The area in question was of considerable importance to many who sought their vision quest. Rice [n.d.] has written how archaeological evidence indicates that White Mountain was sometimes a location for the vision quest, as well as a place for hunting.

Without doubt, the archaeological, ethnographic and ethno-historical record indicates that numerous aboriginal peoples of this area were directly dependent upon the many resources found in the Colville National Forest.
REFERENCES

Ackernecht, Erwin H.

Anastasio, Angelo

Booth, Charles W.

Branson, E. B. and W. A. Tarr

Campbell, Charles
1953 Introduction to Washington geology and resources. Washington Department of Conservation, Division of Mines and Geology, Olympia.

Chance, David

Comindaff, A. R.

Cox, Ross

Daubenmire, Rexford and Jean B. Daubenmire
1968 Forest vegetation of eastern Washington and northern Idaho. Washington Agricultural Experiment Station, College of Agriculture, Washington State University, Pullman.

DeSmet, Pierre-Jean
Freeman, Otis and Howard Martin  

Glover, Richard  

Glover, Sheldon L.  

Hewes, Gordon W.  

Hodge, Frederick Webb  

Holmes, Madeline  
1942 Historical development. In Inventory of the County Archives of Washington, Bulletin No. 30, Stevens County.

Hunting, Marshall T.  

Keeler, Robert W.  

Kendeigh, S. Charles  

Kirk, Donald R.  

Larrison, Earl J.  

Laufer, B.  

Liljeblad, Sven  
Merk, Frederick

Meyer, Bette E.
1972 Toys of Indian children. Northwest Science 46(1).

Nordquist, Del

Parker, Samuel

Ray, Verne F.

Rice, Harvey S.

Richards, Audrey I.

Ross, Alexander

Ross, John Alan
1965 Colville field notes. Department of Anthropology, Washington State University, Pullman.
1967 Colville field notes. Department of Anthropology, Washington State University, Pullman.

St. John, Harold

Swanson, Earl H.
Teit, James H.

Umpleby, Joseph B.

VanDuyne, Cornelius

Vallentine, Grant M.

Vermeer, Donald E.

Vogel, Virgil J.

Walker, Deward E.
1967 Mutual cross-utilization of economic resources in the Plateau: An example from aboriginal Nez Perce fishing practices. Reports of Investigations 41, Laboratory of Anthropology, Washington State University, Pullman.


Wilkes, Charles
1845 Narrative of the United States exploring expedition during the years 1838, 1839, 1840, 1841, 1842, Vol. IV. Philadelphia: Lea and Blanchard.
PART III

Historical Resources Of The
Colville National Forest

by

David H. Stratton
and
Glen W. Lindeman
HISTORICAL BACKGROUND

History is the record of human activity. With this in mind, the objectives of this study are: (1) to portray the broad historical setting of the area where the Colville National Forest is located, (2) to provide an inventory of recorded historic sites, (3) to give examples of additional, un-recorded historic sites of significance, and (4) to suggest how the knowledge of such cultural resources may be utilized for planning purposes. More specifically, this study should assist the Colville National Forest to fulfill Federal requirements such as those included in the National Environmental Policy Act of January 1, 1970 (P. L. 91-190), and Executive Order 11593 of May 13, 1971. The first of these measures states that it is the

Continuing responsibility of the Federal Government to use all practicable means, consistent with other considerations of national policy, to improve and coordinate Federal plans, functions, programs, and resources to the end that the Nation may...preserve important historic, cultural, and natural aspects of our national heritage.

Executive Order 11593 requires Federal agencies to cooperate with the State Historic Preservation Officer in nominating "all sites, buildings, districts, and objects under their jurisdiction or control that appear to qualify for listing on the National Register of Historic Places."

In Washington the historic preservation program is administered by the Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation (State Parks and Recreation Commission), Olympia. There are three levels of recognition in the Washington program: (1) Washington State Inventory of Historic Places, (2) State Register of Historic Places, and (3) National Register of Historic
Places. The following criteria are considered in evaluating entries for the State Inventory, the National Register, and, with slight modification, to the State Register:

The quality of significance in American history, architecture, archaeology, and culture is present in districts, sites, buildings, structures, and objects that possess integrity of location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association, and:

1. that are associated with events that have made a significant contribution to the broad patterns of our history; or

2. that are associated with the lives of persons significant in our past; or

3. that embody the distinctive characteristics of a type, period, or method of construction, or that represent the work of a master, or that possess high artistic values, or that represent a significant and distinguishable entity whose components may lack individual distinction; or

4. that have yielded, or may be likely to yield, information important in prehistory or history.

The sites referred to in this study will be considered in light of these criteria.

The Colville National Forest is located in a scenic and historic part of the Pacific Northwest. Geographically, it is in the Okanogan Highlands, the low mountainous terrain which lies between the Cascade Range and the Rocky Mountains in northeastern Washington. Elevations here range from about 4,000 to over 7,000 feet. The Sanpoil, Kettle, Columbia, Colville, and Pend Oreille rivers cut down through the mountains, carving fertile valleys. Although the five ranger districts are primarily identified with wooded highland areas, each one also has an association with a major river valley. The Republic District is proximate to the Sanpoil Valley, the Kettle Falls District to the Columbia (and the Kettle Falls), the Colville District to the Colville, and the Sullivan Lake and Newport districts to the Pend Oreille.
Thus the forest and its divisions have been tied into the general developmental pattern of northeastern Washington.

Long before the arrival of white men, the Columbia River and its tributaries in the vicinity provided an abundant food supply for the Indians. Kettle Falls on the Columbia was the most important Indian fishery, and it became a crossroads of traffic on the river and along the east-west overland routes. As a result, the white men's fur-trading post of Fort Colville was established nearby on the east bank in 1825. Significantly, George Simpson of the Hudson's Bay Company selected the site partly because of the potential for farming in the adjacent lowlands. St. Paul's Mission was founded at Kettle Falls by the Jesuit fathers in 1845. Gold was discovered near Fort Colville in 1855, causing the first notable frontier mining rush in the Inland Empire. As usually happened when large numbers of miners suddenly penetrated isolated Indian lands, the army soon erected the military post of Fort Colville (three miles northeast of present-day Colville) to protect the whites and subdue the tribes. Also, limited numbers of white farmers and stockmen moved in to supply the miners and the army. By the 1860's the early pattern of white development had appeared--fur trading, farming, stockraising, and mining. Later, industrialized mining, lumbering, steamboating, and railroads would have their influence.

The Colville National Forest shares in the history of the region where it is located, but it also has a rich heritage of its own which should not be overlooked in the evaluation of cultural resources. The establishment of national forests, foreshadowed by the creation of forest reserves in the late nineteenth century, helped usher in the Conservation Movement of the twentieth century and, with it, a new era in resource management. At the same time the center of the national lumber industry was shifting westward, and
since 1920 it has moved to the Pacific Northwest. Therefore, many aspects of human activity are associated with the national forests of this region: early trails and roads, lumber camps, experimental plots, historic forest fires, Forest Service structures and facilities, Civilian Conservation Corps projects, and so on. If a site or structure exemplifies the record of the Forest Service as a whole or in northeastern Washington, it deserves recognition as a part of the national experience.

The general history of northeastern Washington has a great deal of homogeneity. Stevens County was the "mother" of several such political subdivisions in the Inland Empire, and Ferry and Pend Oreille counties originally were a part of it. In 1872 President Ulysses S. Grant designated all of northeastern Washington as an Indian reservation. Later in that same year, however, the President reduced the boundaries of the Colville Indian Reservation to the Columbia River on the east and the south, the Okanogan River to the west, and the Canadian border on the north. Only the much smaller Spokane Indian Reservation and the Kalispell Indian lands are situated east of the Columbia.

A new era of white development began in 1896, when the northern half of the Colville reservation was opened to mineral entry. Hundreds of miners poured in, and thousands of claims were recorded in the next few years. Two years later, in 1898, the federal government opened the southern part of the reservation for mineral entries. This time the stampede of prospectors exceeded the earlier rush into the northern half. More than 400 men left from Republic alone. Of more importance to permanent white occupation, the northern part of the former Colville reservation became available for homestead locations in 1900. Thus extensive white development of Ferry County did not begin until just before the dawn of the twentieth century.
Settlement east of the Columbia River was less spectacular. By 1871 fewer than 100 farmers and ranchers had established themselves in the Colville Valley, which had the greatest concentration of population in the area. The most active place was the army post of Fort Colville (and adjacent "Pinkney City"), until the last troops departed in 1882. In time a few towns were platted, mostly in the 1880's and early 1890's. For instance, Colville was officially dedicated in 1883. The Spokane Falls and Northern Railway (later sold to the Great Northern) stretched northward to Colville by 1889, to Northport by 1892, and finally into Canada along two additional routes. Attempts in the early 1900's to establish steamboat service up the Columbia to Kettle Falls proved to be abortive.

Farther east, along the Pend Oreille River, "Uncle Johnny" Everett discovered gold at the mouth of Sullivan Creek in 1859, marking the start of placer mining in the Metaline district, so named because of the impressive amount of exposed metal. Supplies for the miners moved downriver, and were rafted through or portaged around the Box Canyon rapids. Although the numerous prospectors exhausted the placer gold by about 1880, a second wave of miners began arriving about the same time, following the discovery of other metals. As early as 1866 steamboats had appeared on the river, and these vessels remained the dominant transportation facility until the completion of the Idaho and Washington Northern Railroad in 1910. Homesteaders and pioneer lumbermen moved into the valley, beginning in 1884-85 and more so later, as government lands were opened to them. Completion of the railroad in 1910 rapidly increased this kind of settlement. Newport, founded in 1897, had quickly become a trade center and the terminus for the steamboats which plied the Pend Oreille River. In large part because of the traffic from such downriver spots as the Metaline district and Ione, Newport experienced a building
boom shortly after the turn of the century. Metaline Falls, with its large cement plant and 10,000 horse power hydroelectric installation, sprang up in 1910.

In 1897 President Grover Cleveland created thirteen new forest reserves in the West totaling 21,379,840 acres. With the sixteen reserves previously designated, the total area of such withdrawals was 38,897,840 acres. The Colville National Forest was formed by a proclamation of President Theodore Roosevelt on March 1, 1907. President Roosevelt took this action as a part of the Conservation Movement, in which his close friend, Gifford Pinchot, was a major figure. Roosevelt had retained Pinchot, later nicknamed "Sir Galahad of the Woodlands" because of his dedication to forestry management, as the Chief Forester. The establishment of the Colville National Forest was a major historical event in northeastern Washington because of the land area involved and the influence the Forest Service would have in the utilization of natural resources.
GUIDELINES FOR THE IDENTIFICATION OF HISTORICAL RESOURCES

As stated in the preceding section, two purposes of this study are to provide an inventory of recorded historic sites and to give examples of additional sites of significance. The objectives of this study do not call for a complete survey of historic places and, therefore, there will be no exhaustive listing of them. The variety of sites, structures, and objects presented here, however, should serve as a model for the identification of such properties in the area of the Colville National Forest (CNF).

Many important remnants of early Indian life are still extant. White Mountain Cairns (Appendix A), rock monuments erected as a part of the vision quest common among the Indians of the Columbia Plateau, constitute a unique cultural resource. These cairns and others within the CNF are discussed in the archaeological part of this report. The typewritten manuscript in Appendix B, "History of the Colville National Forest" (Historical Files, Republic District Ranger Office), III, 3-4, contains an interesting account relating to the White Mountain Cairns. The graves of two significant historical figures should be included here. Ranald MacDonald, whose father Archibald was in charge of the fur-trading post of Fort Colville and whose mother was a daughter of Chinook Indian Chief Concomly, is buried in a small cemetery on the left bank of the Kettle River near Toroda. A traveler and adventurer, Ranald MacDonald is credited with being the first teacher of
English in Japan.\textsuperscript{1} Chief Tonasket's grave and the log cabin he built on his ranch are located across from Curlew.\textsuperscript{2} Both graves, although not within CNF boundaries, are State Inventory sites.

Another historical place related to Indian life, on land adjacent to the CNF, is the site of St. Ignatius Mission, situated on the east bank of the Pend Oreille River across from Locke and about two miles north of Browns Creek (Appendix A). Kalispell Indian Caves, or Manresa Grotto (Appendix A), came to be associated with this mission. A wooden cross, reportedly erected by the Jesuits as a shrine, stood propped up by stones along the trail running through Sec. 35, T. 37 N., R. 34 E., near Wapaloosie Mountain. It has not been possible to confirm whether it still stands. The Madonna of the Sanpoil (Sec. 30, T. 35 N., R. 32 E.) is reputed to be an Indian landmark. Resembling a religious statue, this natural outcropping of rock on a peak can be viewed from the road there at about one mile below the ten-mile marker.

In another vein, the Kettle Falls Historic District and St. Paul's Mission (Appendix A) are reminders of a time when Kettle Falls and the fur-trading post of Fort Colville were meccas for both Indians and whites. White fur traders, miners, and settlers usually followed the overland trails which had long been used by the Indians. As Lieutenant George W. Goethals observed in 1883:

\begin{quote}
William S. Lewis and Naojiro Murakami, \textit{Ranald MacDonald, 1824-1894} (Spokane, 1923).
\end{quote}

\begin{quote}
\end{quote}
In this northern country the Indian trails connecting two points are usually the shortest and best ways to travel, and excepting in certain places, the grades throughout their entire lengths are good. A number of the roads built in this department are merely the result of widening Indian trails.

Deadman Creek Indian Trail, Sherman Creek Indian Trail (both Appendix A), and "Little Mountain Trail" (Petite Trail) are good examples of such routes.

Also of significance historically was the Kalispel (Calispel) Trail which ran from St. Ignatius Mission and the Calispell Valley to Old Fort Colville. Although there were probably three routes in this trail system, the southern fork may have been the most traveled one. Much of it can be followed for hiking along the divide between Betts Meadows and Woodward Meadows eastward toward Calispell Creek. The middle fork came west over the south face of Calispell Peak and dropped down to Chewelah Creek at Hidden Meadows, then over the low divide between Chewelah Creek and the Little Pend Oreille River and down this river toward Arden, before it split off in the direction of Fort Colville. The section from Calispell Peak to Hidden Meadows is clearly visible and might well be marked and preserved as a historic hiking trail. Les Young, a member of the Stevens County Historical Society and former Forest Service employee, knows these routes well and has conducted extensive research on them in primary source materials. Trees blazed by the Indians with deep vertical grooves once marked the trail.

George Simpson of the Hudson's Bay Company and Father Peter John DeSmet, the

---

famous Jesuit priest, were among the well-known whites who came this way.\footnote{For a picture of one of these blazed trees, taken in 1914 along Tacoma Creek, see The Big Smoke (1969), p. 16. For a brief account of Simpson's trip in 1841 from Lake Pend Oreille, partway down the Pend Oreille River, and overland by horseback to Fort Colville, see George Simpson, Narrative of a Journey Round the World, During the Years 1841-1842 (London 1847), I, 140-48.} Calispel Trail Road (Appendix A), just beyond the CNF boundary in the area of Calispell and Sacheen lakes, apparently bears little similarity to the old Indian Trail system of the same name.

Fur-trading activities can be explained largely by the profit motive—to obtain furs and to make money from them. In the process of getting the pelts, however, fur traders searched out unknown areas and thus became unofficial explorers. As a leading historian of the American frontier has stated: "No single group contributed more to the conquest of the trans-Mississippi region than those little-known adventurers."\footnote{Ray A. Billington, Westward Expansion: A History of the American Frontier, 4th ed. (New York, 1974), p. 379.} Certainly this was true of David Thompson of Canada's North West Company. It has been said that "he was the greatest practical land geographer the world ever produced, and that on no continent has any other man by his own unaided labor, left such abounding evidence of his geographic genius as this little-known fur trader placed on the map of North America."\footnote{Merrill G. Burlingame, The Montana Frontier (Helena, 1942), p. 16.}

In 1811 Thompson became the first white man to traverse the entire length of the Columbia River. Earlier he had made two exploring trips along the Pend Oreille River. The first one was in September and October, 1809, when Thompson came from Kullyspell House in Montana down the river to within one mile of present-day Tiger. In April, 1810, still trying to get down the
Pend Oreille to its junction with the Columbia, he again descended it, as far as Box Canyon. From an elevated spot a short distance downstream, which may have been within the CNF (Sec. 7, T. 38 N., R. 43 E.), he gained an excellent view of the countryside and determined that the river below was not navigable. He also learned from his Indian guide where the Indians obtained "red ochre, which is of a very fine quality, and in great plenty among the Mountains"—perhaps the red bluff just below the Sullivan Lake Ranger Station. Thompson passed through the upper Pend Oreille country a third time on his way to Spokane House in June, 1811, when he took some detailed geographic notes in the vicinity of Cusick and Usk. In 1825 Hudson's Bay Company employees under George Simpson explored the Pend Oreille River up from its mouth and also came to the conclusion that it was unnavigable.  

The travels of General William T. Sherman in 1883, although of little importance historically, still claim the interest of many CNF area residents. Sherman and his party made the trip shortly before his retirement as Commander of the Army in 1884, coming from Washington, D. C., through the Colville and Kettle Falls vicinity on their way to Fort Hope, British Columbia, and the Pacific coast. On August 8, 1883, traveling on horseback along Indian trails, the party rode up the Kettle Valley about seven miles and then crossed westward over "the rugged spur of a mountain" to Boulder Creek, "which we followed up a mile or so and made camp on the best ground we could find in the mountain gorge through which the creek flows." This spot apparently was above the mouth of the South Fork.

---

The route they used, referred to in the official report as the "Little Mountain Trail" (Petite Trail), mostly traversed the Deer Creek-Boulder Creek road. At that time the pathway was very rough and obstructed with fallen trees. When gouged with a sharp-pointed limb, Sherman's horse threw him from the saddle into some bushes, which broke the fall and prevented serious injury. After continuing up the gulch of Boulder Creek for several miles, the group left it and crossed the divide, probably in the vicinity of Deer Creek Summit Recreation Site. That night the weary travelers camped near the mouth of First Creek, and the next day (August 10) descended the slope on a "comparatively good trail" to the Kettle River at about Curlew. They rode up the Kettle Valley as far as Toroda Creek, then ascended that stream for three or four miles before climbing northward to Lake Osoyoos and into Canada. General Sherman visited the Puget Sound area, Vancouver and Portland, and San Francisco, returning by train via Los Angeles to Washington, D. C., where he made his home upon retirement from the army in February, 1884. His western trip had taken 102 days and covered 9,857 miles (see Appendix B, "History of the Colville National Forest," II, 26-33, III, 6).  

As stated previously, Sherman's trek through the CNF area had little importance historically, except that such a famous man had been there. While in the area he did not blaze new trails, fight the Indians, or establish a business enterprise. And ironically the wrong peak, creek, and pass were

---

named after him. Although it is a common belief that he rode up Sherman Creek, by Sherman Peak, and through Sherman Pass, he probably did not see any of these natural features from the route he took to the north. Historic Sherman Creek Indian Trail, mentioned earlier, should be associated with the present-day roadway. The Sherman Pass highway gained a measure of fame on its own, however, when at its completion in 1953 it was acclaimed as the highest mountain pass highway in Washington (elevation 5,575 feet). It should be noted that this route is now a link in the North Cascades Highway. In this regard, the Forest Service pamphlet, "Passage West," states the case well: "The completion of the North Cascades Highway finally fulfilled the dream the pioneers had of a northern roadway from Puget Sound to the Inland Empire."

Frontier mining brought waves of settlers and development into the CNF area, beginning with the Colville rush of the 1850's. Placer gold deposited in sandbars along the streambeds was relatively easy to obtain and was quickly exhausted. Quartz mining required probing the rocky riverbanks and hillsides in search of deposits or veins, and this kind of effort usually came later, with the assistance of capital investment and heavy machinery.

---

Reminders of both mining techniques exist in the CNF area, although the evidences of quartz or industrialized activity are more numerous.\textsuperscript{10}

The early mining district with old Fort Colville as its center had no specific boundaries, but in general it covered the territory east of the Columbia and between the Spokane and Pend Oreille rivers. Changes in the status of the Colville Indian Reservation opened up the area to the west at a later time. In the Metaline vicinity, after the initial discovery at the mouth of Sullivan Creek in 1859, the miners panned gold along that creek and other streams. Among the first prospectors were Johnny Everett, who made the strike at Sullivan Creek; Michael R. O. Sullivan, for whom Sullivan Lake and Sullivan Creek are named; and Carl C. Harvey, who gave a name to Harvey Creek and later built his cabin home there. Sullivan also located some quartz mining claims in the 1880's. At Harvey Bar small-scale placer efforts continued spasmodically during low-water periods for about 75 years.\textsuperscript{11} Members of the Pend Oreille County Historical Society report that Harvey's pioneer log cabin (Appendix A), constructed about 1889, is no longer standing. Another example of such a structure, probably a prospector's log cabin, would be the one located on the headwaters of Thirteen Mile Creek (Sec. 19, T. 35 N., R. 34 E.). Some prospect holes are nearby.


\textsuperscript{11}Park and Cannon, Metaline Quadrangle, p. 78.
The Chinese left their mark on the mining frontier all across the West, beginning in California. In the 1870's a Chinese merchant in Spokane reportedly grubstaked a number of Chinese miners from Canada on a fifty-fifty basis. Their main camp, known as Chinaman's Bar, was located on the east side of the Pend Oreille River about two miles north of Metaline Falls. Evidence of their placer workings remained, at least until recent years, in the form of a horseshoe-shaped pile of rocks and boulders 100 feet long, as well as a sturdy log cabin with a stone fireplace. This site should be proximate to the CNF. On the east side of the Pend Oreille River traces remain of "Chinaman's Ditch," which ran for about one and a half miles in the Lime Creek-Lucky Strike area. A large stone oven and some "layered diggings," perhaps related to Chinese mining activities, were recorded in 1970 as being situated on the flat adjacent to the mouth of the North Fork of Sullivan Creek.\(^ \text{12} \)

Western mining has produced a wealth of legends and tales of lost bonanzas. One such story concerns a solitary miner who disappeared periodically, only to return to civilization a short time later with enough gold to last him a year. Supposedly the source of this wealth, the "Lost Gold Mine" near Independent Mountain (Sec. 23, T. 40 N., R. 35 E.), still exhibits some weathered diggings. In 1910 it was reported at Metaline Falls that an "old German prospector, Otto Hohense, last summer in four weeks of toil took out $800 in nuggets, large and small, at Happy Camp—a wooded flat in a precipitous canyon."\(^ \text{13} \)

Of a more tangible nature, mining enterprises also spawned roads and

\(^{12}\) Historical Files, SO, CNF.

\(^{13}\) A. W. Engelbrecht, "In the Heart of the Mountains," Opportunity Magazine, November, 1910, p. 2.
transportation facilities. The Colville Road, a pioneer trail in eastern Washington, was used by Indians, explorers, missionaries, miners, and stockmen. From Wallula on the Columbia River the route ran to Walla Walla, then north to a crossing of the Snake at the mouth of the Palouse River, and on northward to the Colville Valley and Canada. In 1859 the trail was developed as a military road, connecting with the army post of Fort Colville, and in time travelers followed alternate routes into the river valleys of northeastern Washington, usually from Walla Walla. By the 1860's, then, miners could come by steamboat up the Columbia as far as Wallula and then overland to the goldfields. The Washington territorial government apparently cut a trail from the Colville country over the mountains to the Pend Oreille River near Box Canyon in 1887, although early prospectors had used the river itself and Indian pathways. Elsewhere the remnants of what may be old way stations or stagecoach stops remain at the top of Sec. 23, T. 36 N., R. 34 E. and near the Sherman Pass highway in Sec. 15, T. 36 N., R. 35 E.

Industrialized mining often brought in big mechanical works and created flourishing towns overnight, and then almost as often left behind rusting hulks and ghost towns. The Old Dominion Mine about five miles east of Colville, discovered in 1885, produced over $500,000 in silver, lead, and gold during the first year. Its early success soon attracted attention to the variety of mineral wealth existing in northeastern Washington. Large-scale mining ventures had become commonplace by the turn of the century.

---

15 Historical Files, SO, CNF.
16 Illustrated History of Stevens, Ferry, Okanogan and Chelan Counties, pp. 114-22.
The First Thought Mine, which produced over $1,000,000 in gold, made a boom town of Orient, when a tramway was constructed from the mine to a rail siding there. The Belcher Mine about twelve miles northeast of Republic provided some copper but specialized in shipping ore to be used as flux in the smelter at Grand Forks. The mine operated a tramway, and a narrow gauge railroad ran to Karamin. Although much of the railroad embankment along Lambert Creek is still there, the rails and most of the machinery were removed for scrap in about 1923. A rough roadway, usable yet by four-wheel-drive vehicles, followed the North Fork of the Sanpoil River and then down Lambert Creek to Belcher. There are old buildings at Belcher townsite and some mining cabins in the general area, but none apparently inside the CNF. At the California Mine and townsite (Sec. 20, T. 36 N., R. 34 E.), where some activity continues today, operations until after World War I produced great profits. The ore was hauled out seven miles by teams and wagons. Like many other mines, the Belcher and California declined rapidly when the industry fell into the doldrums after World War I.

The heyday of mining in northeastern Washington has passed, although there is still some significant activity. Once an outstanding producer of gold, the Knob Hill Mine near Republic is scheduled to be closed within a year. It is the only major mine operating in Ferry County. In the Metaline district, with its great deposits of lead and zinc and smaller quantity of silver, industrialized production has been more sustained than in most neighboring areas of Washington, for one reason because development came later and more slowly.

17 Historical Files, SO, CNF.
Until 1906 the Metaline district was accessible by steamboat from Newport down the Pend Oreille River to the landing below Ione and from that point on only by wagon road. A rougher and longer wagon road ran the fifty miles over the mountain from Colville. In 1906 the Federal government blasted out a deeper channel at Box Canyon, thus permitting through steamboat service the full distance to Metaline. A list of 76 steamboats, with their names and dates of service, indicates that three (Mary Moody, Cabinet, and Missoula) began operating as early as 1866 and that a latter-day vessel (Tyee II) terminated its runs in 1959. With additional research it would no doubt be possible to identify and mark some of the most important steamboat landings as well as ferry crossings. Completion of the Idaho & Washington Northern Railroad (later a branch of the Milwaukee system) to Metaline Falls in 1910 foreshadowed the doom of regular steamboat service on the Pend Oreille. But the railroad, promoted by F. A. Blackwell of Coeur d'Alene, opened a new era of development for mineral and timber resources.

Inaccessibility had been the main reason for the retarded growth of the Metaline district. The Pend Oreille or Josephine Mine (Sec. 16, T. 39 N., R. 43 E.), whose zinc potential was discovered in 1906, became one of the earliest promising producers. Cement manufacturing, however, proved to be the most stable industry and probably the greatest single factor in the district's development. Extensive limestone and shale deposits made this possible. At Metaline Falls, founded in 1910 by Blackwell and an associate, the Inland Portland Cement Company the same year began building a large cement plant. This company also erected a 10,000 horsepower hydroelectric

---

18 Ibid.
19 Park and Cannon, Metaline Quadrangle, pp. 47-48, 72, 77-78.
installation (Lehigh Power Plant--Appendix A) at the mouth of Sullivan Creek to supply its cement works. The extent of this latter undertaking was described in a contemporary promotional publication:

Fortunately for the audacious power company, Sullivan Lake has but one outlet, and that narrow and precipitous. It has been found possible, by damming this, to raise the level of that lake forty feet, and now that mountain tarn is harnessed as a reservoir to man. From Sullivan Lake the penned-in waters are allowed to escape into a minor reservoir a couple of miles below, which in turn feeds a four-mile long aqueduct ending in a gigantic penstock 470 feet deep, supplying the turbine of the power plant.20

The hydroelectric installation itself is adjacent to the CNF; remnants of the aqueduct and the millpond and dam upstream are within the CNF. However, the present concrete dam at the outlet of Sullivan Lake and near the Sullivan Lake Ranger Station was laid on top of the old crib and rock-fill dam.21

Homesteading and ranching began in the lowlands along the river valleys soon after the early gold rushes. Although most of the old structures have disappeared, some good evidence of this way of life remains. The former Sax family ranch house (later the Mill Creek Guard Station) is typical of the better early twentieth-century ranch dwellings. Constructed about 1912, it is a wooden building on a concrete foundation. The Tacoma Creek vicinity has some homesteaders' cabins still in good condition. Near Bangs Mountain the J. H. Avery Homestead, established in 1906, displays traces of the building foundations. Some of the fruit trees Avery planted are still alive.22

The exact origins of the Ryan Cabin (Sec. 24, T. 38 N., R. 34 E.), a small

20 Englebrecht, "Heart of the Mountains," p. 3.
21 Historical Files, SO, CNF.
log structure in an isolated location, are unknown, but it may have been a hunting retreat.

Logging and lumbering had importance from the beginning of white penetration of northeastern Washington, although major operations came with the development of good transportation connections about the turn of the century. Logging railroads were not uncommon. The Headlund Lumber Company built a line up Sherman Creek and turned part of the creek into a V-shaped flume. These facilities were in use in the mid-1920's, but few traces are left. Diamond City (Appendix A), a full-fledged industrial complex created by the Diamond Match Company, had a three-and-one-half-mile log tram (equaled only by one other such device in California), flumes, and extensive milling installations. For a few years (1920-28), "These operations gave impetus to a period of industrial prosperity never equaled in...[Pend Oreille County] before or since." Diamond Match also had a big sawmill and log pond on Tacama Creek with a flume reaching five miles to Flume Creek, where there was a fourteen-foot waterwheel running the green chain. In the early 1900's the Panhandle Lumber Company acquired vast timberlands in the Pend Oreille country and constructed a mill at Ione. This company, whose activities continued into the 1920's and 1930's, founded Panhandle Camp No. 1, a small settlement which depended on the logging railroad that snaked up LeClerc

---


The Ohio Match Company had a flume on Flume Creek above Metaline Falls. Some remnants remain.

Marking the international boundary between the United States and Canada had important historical implications for northeastern Washington. In 1856 Great Britain and the United States acted concurrently when Queen Victoria appointed a survey group and Congress established a special commission. Ten years had passed since the Oregon country had been divided by treaty, and a clearly delineated boundary was increasingly needed as the settlement of the Puget Sound area progressed rapidly, and more importantly, as the influx of miners into the inland region continued at an unabated rate. The staffs included naturalists, geologists, astronomers, and engineers, as well as numerous workmen and soldiers with a wide variety of skills. The British and Americans generally worked independently, although contact was made between the various units to coordinate the survey effort.

The Americans completed their fieldwork in late 1861 and the British early in 1862. Shortly thereafter, Lieutenant Colonel John S. Hawkins, head of the British surveyors in the inland region, visited Washington, D. C., and proposed a joint effort in publishing a final report. Hawkins' suggestion was rejected and separate reports were forthcoming, which unfortunately revealed many discrepancies when the information was combined on the thirteen official treaty maps. These inconsistencies proved troublesome in many sections along the border, and were particularly frustrating to citizens in the Kettle Falls Valley. Two parallel rows of stone markers and a compromise boundary—three lines in all—were present in some areas. In 1908 a complete

resurvey was agreed upon, and boundary problems were further resolved in 1925 with the establishing of a permanent border patrol. During the latter survey project, vistas or swaths were cut along the entire boundary through the timber. This was only intermittently done during the initial survey.26

The Washington-Idaho boundary was surveyed in 1873 by a group headed by Rollin J. Reeves and Charles S. Denison under contract from the Department of the Interior. The rough and difficult topography in the area close to the forty-ninth parallel prevented the surveyors from completing the last short interval of the line. Between the Spokane River and the Canadian border (unmarked in this vicinity), the contractors encountered only Indians and two white trappers on the Pend Oreille River.27

The historical identification of the Colville National Forest with the surrounding area is suggested by its name. Fort Colville (originally spelled Colvile), established by the Hudson's Bay Company in 1825, bore the name of Andrew Colvile, the firm's Governor in London. Since the CNF dates back only to 1907, structures and objects spawned by it would have to be relatively modern. Forest Service personnel spent the first two or three years setting up the various headquarters, running boundary surveys, regulating the grazing of livestock, and making homestead surveys. Tents and makeshift log buildings were used for years as lookouts and other facilities. Many of the old lookouts were simply cabins with perhaps a platform built in a nearby tree.28

---

It was not until the period 1921-26 that attention was given to the replacement of tent quarters, remodeling the older lookouts, and the selection of new lookout locations. Forest Service personnel did most of this work. After the Dollar Mountain fire of 1929 a general survey was made of the detection system and additional stations were established. Salaried carpenters were employed for this construction work. Horses in tandem packed in the lumber and materials to stations inaccessible by road. Workers in the New Deal public works programs of the 1930's made structural improvements and built many new protective stations, roads, recreational areas, and other facilities. These activities bring the study well beyond the fifty-year limit normally used for historic preservation purposes. 29

As for Forest Service structures, most of the older ones apparently have been removed. However, a few good examples remain. A lookout cabin of hewed timbers with a peaked roof, perhaps dating back to about 1912, is located on Columbia Mountain about a mile north of the Sherman Pass highway. It may well be the original lookout on that peak. In the same general area the foundations of early ranger stations can be seen near Copper Butte and in the Curlew vicinity on Art Creek (Sec. 5, T. 38 N., R. 34 E.). As mentioned previously, the former Sax family ranch house became the Mill Creek Guard Station. Another cabin, southwest from the summit of Round Top Mountain (Sec. 8, T. 38 N., R. 45 E.), is probably at least forty years old. Constructed of lumber, it has been used by packers, trail and telephone crews, and lookouts traveling through. This cabin, which may be the oldest in the district, is the typical Forest Service building of that period with a porch

29 Ibid.
out over the door. The oldest guard station in the entire CNF would probably be in the Republic or Kettle districts.

The CNF provides a wide variety of recreational opportunities which include picnicking, camping, fishing, hunting, berry picking, and hiking. Gardner Cave at Crawford State Park is completely surrounded by CNF lands. It is the largest limestone cavern in Washington. Although the early history of the cave is not known, contemporary reports indicate that Ed Gardner discovered it in 1903, and in that same year led a party of Spokane men through some of its chambers. W. H. Crawford, a Metaline merchant, deeded the forty acres around the cavern to State Parks in 1921. Another attraction of historical significance would be the Old Growth of Ponderosa Pine near Sherman Creek along the Bangs Mountain Auto Tour. These trees are a remnant of the virgin stand that once grew in the Sherman Creek drainage before the Dollar Mountain fire of 1929. The interpretive marker ("TIGER MEADOWS DEMONSTRATION ALLOTMENT") beside SR 20 between Colville and Tiger gives an indication of the many uses of the CNF. Another marker might be erected at an appropriate place to provide information about the history of livestock grazing on CNF lands, including the presence at one time of about 300 wild horses in the vicinity of Bonaparte Mountain. The reestablishment of an elk herd in the Sullivan Lake District, beginning in the 1930's, deserves similar attention.

No series of events more accurately characterizes the history of the

---


33 Historical Files, Sullivan Lake District Ranger Station.
CNF than the forest fires that have occurred there. Exceptionally bad years for such fires were 1910, 1914, 1920, 1921, 1926, 1929, and 1934. The great conflagration of 1910, which wrought widespread devastation in the interior Pacific Northwest, made CNF personnel "fire conscious." In the old Aeneas District the Lost Creek fire that year "burned all summer and covered more territory than all other fires on record". Other districts suffered similar destruction. The 1929 burn destroyed a greater area of the CNF (160,716 acres), to become the worst fire season for the first thirty-five years of its history. On Dollar Mountain lightning started a fire which consumed thousands of acres of the virgin stand of ponderosa pine in the Sherman Creek drainage. All of the worst fires should be designated with interpretive markers, pointing out the human fatalities, loss of trees, and similar facts.

Of the public works programs during the New Deal period of the 1930's, the Civilian Conservation Corps has been the object of much public and scholarly attention. Several CCC camps and spike camps were located on the CNF. Mostly young men, the CCC's constructed roads and trails, telephone lines, drift fences, lookout towers, and guard stations. They worked on range and timber surveys, water development, rodent control, and revegetation, and fought forest fires. Some evidences of their accomplishments can still be seen. One noteworthy project was Growden Dam, a "massive structure of earth, rock and concrete...[which held] boisterous Sherman Creek in check for the creation of Sherman Lake". Sherman Creek CCC camp stood in the

---


vicinity (Sec. 28, T. 36 N., R. 36 E.). The CCC's built the campground at Swan Lake, including the log structure which serves as a "community kitchen," although there has been much rebuilding there since then. At the Republic District Ranger's Office, which was the location of a CCC camp, this group erected a garage, another service building, and a stone retaining wall—all of which still stand. Remnants of camps and construction projects remain in various parts of the CNF. Other New Deal public works programs, such as the NIRA and the ERA, resulted in the recreational improvements, construction, and maintenance.

The Resettlement Administration acquired 285,700 acres of private land in Stevens and Pend Oreille counties and resettled the landowners. This Federal undertaking was otherwise known as the "Northeastern Washington Scattered Settlers Project." After federal acquisition the land underwent rehabilitation and development, and most of it then became a part of the CNF:

The Newport Ranger District embraces that part of the old project from Lost Creek west to the Selkirk divide, thence south on the divide to Benson Butte, to Deer Lake and back north to Lost Creek. The Colville Ranger District is a part of the Colville National Forest and embraces the remainder, or major portion, of the original project.

Later federal projects have also left their mark on the CNF. During World War II, eleven strategic lookout points were selected by the U. S. Army for the purpose of detecting and reporting aircraft. The Forest Service

36 For information on the CCC in the CNF, see Historical Files, SO, CNF. The story of the CCC in Washington, including some aspects of the work in the CNF, is told in Robert W. Carroll, "The Civilian Conservation Corps in Washington State, 1933-1942" (Unpublished master's thesis, Washington State University, 1973).


received funds to winterize and maintain these Aircraft Warning Stations and to employ the necessary personnel.\textsuperscript{39} One of the stations started during World War II, located two miles off the Colville-Tiger highway, later became a radar installation with barracks and other buildings and lasted until about 1959. Now called "Sports City," it has been used as a scout camp. Two similar installations were situated in northwestern Stevens County (Sec. 16, T. 39 N., R. 32 E. and Sec. 34, T. 40 N., R. 32 E.). A Job Corps center now occupies the latter site. In the 1960's the U. S. Air Force established a survival training program in the Tacoma Creek-Cusick Creek area. The school uses 130,000 acres of private, state, and CNF lands. Abandoned homesteads dating back to about the turn of the century—some with cabins and other structures on them—dot the survival training territory.\textsuperscript{40}

\begin{footnotesize}
\textsuperscript{39} Historical Files, SO, CNF.

\textsuperscript{40} Robert A. Wilson, "Air Force Survival Training," \textit{The Big Smoke} (1972), pp. 52-54 and attached map.
\end{footnotesize}
RECOMMENDATIONS

1. A concerted effort should be made to develop and maintain historical files in the Supervisor's Office and in each district office. This program would include a comprehensive survey of all files in these offices which hold promise of containing documents and correspondence with pertinent historical information. When completed, the listing of historical materials relating to the CNF should be distributed to all the districts. Such a detailed inventory would be even more useful if it also included outstanding materials available in private and public collections (e.g., local historical societies). This report provides a basis for such a project.

2. Each district office should undertake an inventory of the cultural resources within its jurisdiction. This enterprise should utilize the above inventory of records, the knowledge of both present and retired Forest Service personnel, and the expertise of local historical societies. An area survey entitled "Unique and Attractive Features Map: Sullivan-Salmo," with a list of sites keyed to symbols on the map, has been conducted by the Sullivan Lake Ranger District. Similar studies are recommended for other areas of the CNF. The services of professional historians should be obtained for consultation purposes.

3. Consultation with the State Historic Preservation Officer (Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation, State Parks and Recreation Commission, Olympia) is recommended in regard to determining whether a CNF inventoried property is of the level of significance required
for listing in the National Register of Historic Places, under Executive Order 11593. The SHPO can provide assistance, instructions, and resources which are unavailable to CNF personnel.

4. Future interpretive programs should be based primarily on the detailed cultural resources inventory of the CNF, which will offer an excellent selection of sites and themes. A variety of historical markers, pamphlets, and other interpretive devices will increase the visitor's interest and appreciation of the CNF and its role in history.

5. The CNF should consider sponsoring a "Colville National Forest History Day"—perhaps in each district. Area oldtimers, former Forest Service employees, and those interested in local history could be encouraged to attend. Such a gathering would constitute a valuable historical resource. Some of the more informed persons in attendance could be urged to write or put on tape their reminiscences of relevant events, programs, and periods of time. These occasions would not only result in the addition of valuable information to CNF historical files, but would also represent a significant involvement of the Forest Service in the area's cultural affairs.
BIBLIOGRAPHICAL COMMENTARY


Four valuable sources, each quite different from the other, reveal much about the Colville National Forest and the surrounding area. The first, *An Illustrated History of Stevens, Ferry, Okanogan and Chelan Counties* . . . (1904), is one of the many county and regional histories published in the Western United States about the turn of the century. Pend Oreille County is included in this work, although not in the title, since it was then a part of Stevens County.

A typewritten manuscript, "History of the Colville National Forest" (Historical Files, Republic District Ranger Office), is an extremely useful document and a copy is included here in Appendix B. Although its quality varies, especially in the first part on early historical events, this compilation contains several primary sources and contemporary accounts. Originally compiled in 1939-41, it was partially updated to 1956.

The historical files in the Supervisor's Office (Files 1650-1680) furnish a wealth of detail. One folder has correspondence and printed material about the history and status of St. Paul's Mission; another relates to the White Mountain Cairns. Information such as this would be of use to historians and archaeologists as well as the Forest Service. Also included among the files are a dozen photograph albums which contain pictures of
various Forest Service activities. In another classification, several large boxes hold records and correspondence on land matters which would be helpful regarding mining and other claims. Similar historical files, although less extensive, are held in the Republic and Sullivan Lake district offices. Other file classifications in all the offices no doubt hold important historical information. For instance, early survey notes would include observations on cabins, mining sites, trails, and so on. Maps prepared for planning purposes and which detail unique and attractive features would also prove useful.

The fourth principal source, and an invaluable one, is constituted by present Forest Service personnel, former employees, and informed local citizens. Since the CNF dates back only to 1907, a large number of persons are still alive who have known most of its history. Others were born and raised in the area and have learned about past events from their parents or relatives. Still others have taken a serious interest in the investigation of local history. In Republic, for example, J. Maurice Slagle has a history of the Belcher Mine complete with photographs of it in operation. He and his brother Richard have collected pictures and material relating to a large part of Ferry County. Warren R. Peterson of Hope, Idaho, a retired Forest Service employee, is writing a history of the Kaniksu National Forest which reportedly includes information about adjoining areas. Many Forest Service employees, both present and past, and local citizens possess fine photograph collections dealing with historic sites and settings. For instance, Jan Jurgensen, Helicopter Manager in the Republic District, has several aerial pictures of the cairns on White and Sherman mountains. See also F. A. Blackwell Slide Collection, Appendix C. The Big Smoke, published annually for the Pend Oreille County Historical Society, carries rather unique personalized accounts
which can be enjoyed by the average reader and at the same time used by the scholar for research.

Several resource centers may be utilized with great benefit. Besides the files in the Superintendent's Office and the district offices, The Seattle Federal Records Center contains CNF archival material represented by a shelf list two or three inches thick. A copy of this shelf list is maintained by the Supervisor's Office. The Washington State Library in Olympia and the Washington State Historical Society in Tacoma can be of assistance in historical matters. In Spokane, the Eastern Washington State Historical Society has both manuscript collections and a good reference library, and the Spokane Public Library carries extensive listings of published works relating to eastern Washington. Gonzaga University and the Pacific Northwest Indian Center also offer similar opportunities. Washington State University at Pullman and the University of Washington at Seattle have research facilities and libraries, as do the state colleges. Nor should the local libraries, museums, and historical societies be overlooked. For instance, the Colville Public Library maintains a separate Northwest Collection which, although not extensive in holdings, includes some useful books and periodicals. The Pend Oreille County Historical Society possesses family records, pictures, reminiscences, and newspaper files. Area newspapers often run historical series and keep files of a historical nature.
BIBLIOGRAPHY


The Big Smoke, 1969-75.


"History of the Colville National Forest." Colville, 1941 (typewritten Ms.).


_______. "Francis Heron, Fur Trader: Other Herons." *Washington Historical Quarterly,* XI (January, 1920), 29-34.


Simpson, George. Narrative of a Journey Round the World, During the Years 1841 and 1842. London: Henry Colburn, Publisher, 1847.


"Tales of the Pioneers." Published by Colville Mothers' Club with the cooperation of the Stevens County Historical Society, n.d. (mimeographed).


Williams, Christina M. M. "A Daughter of Angus MacDonald." Washington Historical Quarterly, XIII (April, 1922), 107-17.

APPENDIX A

INVENTORIED SITES MENTIONED IN REPORT
APPENDIX A

INVENTORYED SITES MENTIONED IN REPORT

Original copies of these forms are on file at the Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation, Washington State Parks and Recreation Commission, Olympia, Washington 98504.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Property</th>
<th>County</th>
<th>Inventory Status—May 1976</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Calispel Trail Road</td>
<td>Pend Oreille</td>
<td>State Register</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deadman Creek Indian Trail</td>
<td>Ferry</td>
<td>Washington State Inventory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diamond City (Town of) Site</td>
<td>Pend Oreille</td>
<td>Washington State Inventory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harvey (Carl C.) Cabin</td>
<td>Pend Oreille</td>
<td>Washington State Inventory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kalispel Indian Caves</td>
<td>Pend Oreille</td>
<td>Washington State Inventory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kettle Falls District (and St. Paul's Mission)</td>
<td>Ferry-Stevens</td>
<td>National Register</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lehigh Power Plant</td>
<td>Pend Oreille</td>
<td>Washington State Inventory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sherman Creek Indian Trail</td>
<td>Ferry</td>
<td>Washington State Inventory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Ignatius Mission Site</td>
<td>Pend Oreille</td>
<td>Washington State Inventory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>White Mountain Cairns</td>
<td>Ferry</td>
<td>Recommended for National Register—action pending</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The Washington State Inventory of Historic Places

**INVENTORY FORM**

**NAME**

COMMON:

**Calippe Trail Road**

AND/OR HISTORIC:

**LOCATION**

STREET AND NUMBER:

CITY OR TOWN:

**CLASSIFICATION**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CATEGORY (Check One)</th>
<th>OWNERSHIP</th>
<th>STATUS</th>
<th>ACCESSIBLE TO THE PUBLIC</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>District</td>
<td>Public</td>
<td>Occupied</td>
<td>Yes: Restricted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Site</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Unoccupied</td>
<td>Unrestricted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Structure</td>
<td>Both</td>
<td>Preservation work in progress</td>
<td>No</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Object</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>PERIOD (Check One or More Appropriate)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pre-Columbian!</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16th Century</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18th Century</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20th Century</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**SIGNIFICANCE**

**PERIOD**

**SPECIFIC DATE(S) (If Applicable and Known)**

**AREAS OF SIGNIFICANCE**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Aboriginal</th>
<th>Education</th>
<th>Political</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Prehistoric</td>
<td>Engineering</td>
<td>Religion/Philosophy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Historic</td>
<td>Industry</td>
<td>Isophy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Agriculture</td>
<td>Invention</td>
<td>Science</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Architecture</td>
<td>Landscape</td>
<td>Sculpture</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Art</td>
<td>Architecture</td>
<td>Social/Humanitarian</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commerce</td>
<td>Literature</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Communications</td>
<td>Military</td>
<td>Theater</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conservation</td>
<td>Music</td>
<td>Transportation</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE**

Briefly describe the significance on the back.

**FORM PREPARED BY**

NAME AND TITLE:

ORGANIZATION:

DATE:

STREET AND NUMBER:

CITY OR TOWN:
The inventory of historic places is an attempt to develop a catalog of all properties in the state that demonstrate a contribution to our present by peoples of the past. It is a basic part of the State Historic Preservation Plan that can tell planners, engineers, government officials and others what features in our cities, towns and rural areas they should be aware of as they develop new projects. The inventory form is not a substitute for a nomination to the National or State Registers of Historic Places but it will alert the Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation staff to potential nominations and their locations; it will enable the Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation to more effectively assist you in the preparation of actual nominations.

No one knows how many historic sites there are in Washington; that is one of the purposes of the inventory. There are certainly thousands and, consequently, the inventory will be in progress for several years. Eligible properties are those which bear the mark of man: houses, commercial buildings, mines, vessels, archaeological sites and the sites of historic events, transportation facilities -- virtually any evident structure, object or site that has played a part in our collective heritage. Generally, properties less than 50 years will not be a part of the inventory.

Send the completed form to: Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation
Washington State Parks
P.O. Box 1128
Olympia, Washington 98504
7. DESCRIPTION

The present right-of-way is approximately on 95% of the original April 1888 survey.

The North 8 1/4 miles are on the same right-of-way of the original survey made by Stevens County Surveyor J. M. Bewley in April 1888 as shown on attached copy of the original plat filed on May 15, 1888 and recorded by W. H. Bishop, County Auditor of then Stevens County from which Pend Oreille County was created by Washington State Legislature of 1911. Transcribed records of same are on file in Pend Oreille County Engineer's Office, Courthouse, Newport, Washington 99156. There have been road bed and widening improvements made, particularly at Rocky Gorge near the 4 mile post where a rock road bed, fills and hillside excavations were necessary for wagon, buggies and later automobiles. Then at the Rocky Ford across the West Branch of the Little Spokane River near outlet of Deer Lake, now named Sacheen Lake, where a concrete bridge replaced the old ferry and ford. From that point about 4 1/2 miles south the road has been realigned and improved by grading, widening and blacktop paving, but, it is substantially on the original survey. The remainder of the road south is in its original condition.

The original road after completion was used by the settlers for many years to do their shopping in Spokane. It was also the route over which mail was carried from Chattaroy, Washington after the Great Northern Railway was built in 1893 to Rock Ford, Calispel and Randall Post Offices in Pend Oreille County.

Stories of experiences of pioneers are recorded in the Secretaries Book of Pend Oreille County Pioneer's Association (dissbanded) now in possession of Pend Oreille County Historical Society, Newport, Wash., and tape recordings by Clayton Cusick and George Lendertson. The latter carried mail over the route.
8. SIGNIFICANCE

This road as originally surveyed in 1888 followed an Indian Trail of unknown age that had been used by Indians travelling from the Pend Oreille River to Spokane Falls. At the Pend Oreille River the trail connected with the Kalispel Trail that came from east of the Rocky Mountains that led to the Salmon Fishing Camp at Kettle Falls on the Columbia River where the Hudson's Bay Company had a Fort and Trading Post established in the 1820's.

The Calispel Trail Road was first widened, cleared for wagons by the earliest settlers in the Calispel Valley along the Pend Oreille River in the early and mid 1880's. Then on Petition signed by fourteen settlers to the then Stevens County Commissioner on May 26, 1886 with a bond dated 19th day of July 1887, for Two Hundred Dollars to cover cost of view and survey of said road with provision that if said road is accepted the bond was null and void.

On April 19, 1888, John Sizelove and William Miller as viewer with S. H. Cusick and R. P. Jared as chainmen, filed a report to Stevens County Commissioners that they had laid out said road to benefit fifty or sixty settlers.

On May 15, 1888, J. M. Bewley, County Surveyor of Stevens County filed with W. H. Bishop, County Auditor the complete field notes of his official survey of Calispel Road made during April, 1888.

All the above references are on file in transcribed records in Pend Oreille County Engineer's Office, and originals in County Courthouse, Colville, Washington.
INVENTORY FORM

The Washington State Inventory of Historic Places

I. Aboriginal
c. Plateau

NAME
COMMOM:
Deadman Creek Indian Trail

AND/OR HISTORIC:

LOCATION
STREET AND NUMBER:
Easterly from the Okanogan River to the Kettle River
CITY OR TOWN: Republic
COUNTY: Ferry

CLASSIFICATION

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CATEGORY (Check One)</th>
<th>OWNERSHIP</th>
<th>STATUS</th>
<th>ACCESSIBLE TO THE PUBLIC</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>District</td>
<td>Public</td>
<td>Occupied</td>
<td>Yes: Restricted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Site</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Unoccupied</td>
<td>Unrestricted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Structure</td>
<td>Both</td>
<td>Preservation work in progress</td>
<td>No</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Object</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

DESCRIPTION

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CONDITION (Check One)</th>
<th>(Check One)</th>
<th>(Check One)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Excellent</td>
<td>Good</td>
<td>Fair</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deteriorated</td>
<td>Ruins</td>
<td>Unexposed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Altered</td>
<td>Unaltered</td>
<td>Moved</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Original Site</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Describe the present and original (if known) physical appearance:
Describe briefly on the back; attach a small photo.

SIGNIFICANCE

| PERIOD (Check One or More as Appropriate) | SPECIFIC DATE(S) (If Applicable and Known) | AREAS OF SIGNIFICANCE (Check One or More as Appropriate)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pre-Columbian:</td>
<td></td>
<td>Aboriginal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16th Century:</td>
<td></td>
<td>Prehistoric</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17th Century:</td>
<td></td>
<td>Historic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18th Century:</td>
<td></td>
<td>Agriculture</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19th Century:</td>
<td></td>
<td>Architecture</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20th Century:</td>
<td></td>
<td>Art</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

Briefly describe the significance on the back.

FORM PREPARED BY
NAME AND TITLE:
Ed M. Walter 775-3415
ORGANIZATION:
Ferry County Historical Society
STREET AND NUMBER:
Box 567
CITY OR TOWN: Republic
DATE: Oct. 1974

Washington State Historic Preservation Inventory Project
Washington State University
Deadman Creek Indian Trail

The inventory of historic places is an attempt to develop a catalog of all properties in the state that demonstrate a contribution to our present by peoples of the past. It is a basic part of the State Historic Preservation Plan that can tell planners, engineers, government officials and others what features in our cities, towns and rural areas they should be aware of as they develop new projects. The inventory form is not a substitute for a nomination to the National or State Registers of Historic Places but it will alert the Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation staff to potential nominations and their locations; it will enable the Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation to more effectively assist you in the preparation of actual nominations.

No one knows how many historic sites there are in Washington; that is one of the purposes of the inventory; There are certainly thousands and, consequently, the inventory will be in progress for several years. Eligible properties are those which bear the mark of man: houses, commercial buildings, mines, vessels, archaeological sites and the sites of historic events, transportation facilities -- virtually any evident structure, object or site that has played a part in our collective heritage. Generally, properties less than 50 years will not be a part of the inventory.

Send the completed form to: Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation
Washington State Parks
P.O. Box 1128
Olympia, Washington 98504

DESCRIPTION:

This trail was used by the original inhabitants of this area for an undetermined number of years prior to the movement of whites into the area; it was a main route by means of which the Indians traveled from the Okanogan River area to their fishing grounds on the Kettle River. Beginning at the Okanogan River area near Tonasket, the trail followed an easterly course to the point of the convergence of North and South Forks of the San Poil River. The trail then moved up along the North Fork of the San Poil, eventually connecting with the headwaters of Deadman Creek, along which it continued until meeting with the Kettle River.

SIGNIFICANCE:

This trail was an important travel route and undoubtedly retains remnants of Indian cultures of the Okanogan and Columbia Rivers drainage areas dating back hundreds, possibly thousands, of years. The early prospectors and miners also used this trail to move men and supplies into the Eureka mining camp, now known as Republic.
NAME

COMMON: Diamond City (Town of) Site

AND/OR HISTORIC: 

LOCATION

STREET AND NUMBER: West branch of LeClerc Creek, five miles east of Lost Creek

CITY OR TOWN: Pend Oreille

CLASSIFICATION

CATEGORY (Check One) • District • Building • Site □ Structure □ Object

OWNERHIPS

Public □ Private □ Both

STATUS

□ Occupied □ Unoccupied □ Preservation work in progress

ACCESSIBLE TO THE PUBLIC

Yes: □ Restricted □ Unrestricted □ No

DESCRIPTION

CONDITION

□ Excellent □ Good X Fair □ Deteriorated □ Ruins □ Unexposed

□ Altered □ Unaltered □ Moved □ Original Site

Describe the present and original (if known) physical appearance.

SIGNIFICANCE

PERIOD (Check One or More as Appropriate)

□ Pre-Columbian □ 16th Century □ 18th Century □ 20th Century

□ 15th Century □ 17th Century □ 19th Century

SPECIFIC DATE(S) (If Applicable and Known) 1920-1927

AREAS OF SIGNIFICANCE (Check One or More as Appropriate)

Aboriginal □ Prehistoric □ Historic □ Agriculture □ Architecture □ Art □ Commerce □ Communications □ Conservation

Education □ Engineering □ Industry □ Invention □ Landscape □ Architecture □ Literature □ Military □ Music

Political □ Religion/Philosophy □ Science □ Sculpture □ Social/Humanitarian □ Theater □ Transportation

□ Urban Planning □ Other (Specify)

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

Briefly describe the significance on the back.

FORM PREPARED BY

NAME AND TITLE: Roger Billings 447-4132

ORGANIZATION: Pend Oreille County Historical Society

DATE: Nov. 1974

CITY OR TOWN: Newport

STREET AND NUMBER: Box 44

Washington State Historic Preservation Inventory Project
Washington State University
Diamond City (town of) Site

The inventory of historic places is an attempt to develop a catalog of all properties in the state that demonstrate a contribution to our present by peoples of the past. It is a basic part of the State Historic Preservation Plan that can tell planners, engineers, government officials and others what features in our cities, towns and rural areas they should be aware of as they develop new projects. The inventory form is not a substitute for a nomination to the National or State Registers of Historic Places but it will alert the Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation staff to potential nominations and their locations; it will enable the Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation to more effectively assist you in the preparation of actual nominations.

No one knows how many historic sites there are in Washington; that is one of the purposes of the inventory; There are certainly thousands and, consequently, the inventory will be in progress for several years. Eligible properties are those which bear the mark of man: houses, commercial buildings, mines, vessels, archaeological sites and the sites of historic events, transportation facilities -- virtually any evident structure, object or site that has played a part in our collective heritage. Generally, properties less than 50 years will not be a part of the inventory.

Send the completed form to: Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation Washington State Parks P.O. Box 1128 Olympia, Washington 98504

DESCRIPTION:

This was once the site of a company town constructed and operated by the Diamond Match Company. It was formerly a lively settlement of 300 to 400 people. The company operated a large steam-driven, band saw, lumber mill at this location, which served as the headquarters for an extensive logging operation. Today, it is used as a picnic area. About all that remains are the foundations, which are overgrown by a regenerating forest.

SIGNIFICANCE:

This is the site of an early day lumbering enterprise of the old "cut-out-and-get-out" practices. It was successful under contemporary economic conditions, with several innovative operational and transportation facilities. The logistics of supply and product output were aligned to an aerial tramway four miles long from the mill direct to the railroad landing. The outline of the tram right of way and tower footings are still evident. After the timber was depleted, all structures were dismantled. The area is today blanketed with a vigorous new forest which has high potential for multiple use management.
## INVENTORY FORM

The Washington State Inventory of Historic Places

### IX. Community History

**NAME**

**COMMON:**

Harvey (Carl C.) Cabin

**AND/OR HISTORIC:**

---

### LOCATION

**STREET AND NUMBER:**

East bank of Pend Oreille River, junction of Harvey Creek

**CITY OR TOWN:**

---

**COUNTY:**

Pend Oreille

---

### CLASSIFICATION

#### CATEGORY

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>(Check One)</th>
<th>District</th>
<th>Site</th>
<th>Structure</th>
<th>Object</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

#### OWNERSHIP

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Public</th>
<th>Private</th>
<th>Both</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

---

#### STRENGTH

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Status</th>
<th>Occupied</th>
<th>Unoccupied</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

#### ACCESSIBLE TO THE PUBLIC

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Yes:</th>
<th>Restricted</th>
<th>Unrestricted</th>
<th>No</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

---

### DESCRIPTION

#### CONDITION

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>(Check One)</th>
<th>Excellent</th>
<th>Good</th>
<th>Fair</th>
<th>Deteriorated</th>
<th>Ruins</th>
<th>Unexposed</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>(Check One)</th>
<th>Altered</th>
<th>Unaltered</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>(Check One)</th>
<th>Moved</th>
<th>Original Site</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

#### DESCRIBE THE PRESENT AND ORIGINAL (IF KNOWN) PHYSICAL APPEARANCE

Describe briefly on the back; attach a small photo.

---

### SIGNIFICANCE

#### PERIOD

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>(Check One or More as Appropriate)</th>
<th>Pre-Columbian</th>
<th>16th Century</th>
<th>18th Century</th>
<th>20th Century</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>(Check One)</th>
<th>15th Century</th>
<th>17th Century</th>
<th>19th Century</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

#### SPECIFIC DATE(S) (IF Applicable and Known)

Constructed about 1889

#### AREAS OF SIGNIFICANCE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>(Check One or More as Appropriate)</th>
<th>Aboriginal</th>
<th>Prehistoric</th>
<th>Historic</th>
<th>Agriculture</th>
<th>Architecture</th>
<th>Art</th>
<th>Commerce</th>
<th>Communications</th>
<th>Conservation</th>
<th>Education</th>
<th>Engineering</th>
<th>Industry</th>
<th>Invention</th>
<th>Landscape</th>
<th>Literature</th>
<th>Military</th>
<th>Music</th>
<th>Political</th>
<th>Religion/Phi.</th>
<th>Science</th>
<th>Sculpture</th>
<th>Social/Humanitarian</th>
<th>Theater</th>
<th>Transportation</th>
<th>Urban Planning</th>
<th>Other (Specify)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

#### STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

Briefly describe the significance on the back.

---

### FORM PREPARED BY

#### NAME AND TITLE:

Louis Musso III 447-3390

---

### ORGANIZATION

Eastern Washington State College, History Department

---

### DATE

Nov. 1974

---

### STREET AND NUMBER:

Box 656 | Newport 99156

---

Washington State Historic Preservation Inventory Project
Washington State University

OGC
The inventory of historic places is an attempt to develop a catalog of all properties in the state that demonstrate a contribution to our present by peoples of the past. It is a basic part of the State Historic Preservation Plan that can tell planners, engineers, government officials and others what features in our cities, towns and rural areas they should be aware of as they develop new projects. The inventory form is not a substitute for a nomination to the National or State Registers of Historic Places but it will alert the Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation staff to potential nominations and their locations; it will enable the Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation to more effectively assist you in the preparation of actual nominations.

No one knows how many historic sites there are in Washington; that is one of the purposes of the inventory; There are certainly thousands and, consequently, the inventory will be in progress for several years. Eligible properties are those which bear the mark of man: houses, commercial buildings, mines, vessels, archaeological sites and the sites of historic events, transportation facilities -- virtually any evident structure, object or site that has played a part in our collective heritage. Generally, properties less than 50 years will not be a part of the inventory.

Send the completed form to: Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation Washington State Parks P.O. Box 1128 Olympia, Washington 98504

DESCRIPTION:

According to one account, Carl C. Harvey was one of the first permanent non-Indian settlers of the Metaline country. Apparently Harvey arrived in the area about 1868 but settled permanently in about 1889. In the latter year, he located a placer mining claim on the east bank of the Pend Oreille River where the creek that now bears his name flows into the river. At that time he built this log cabin, which is said to still be standing but considerably deteriorated. Harvey resided in this cabin for over forty years.

SIGNIFICANCE:

This cabin is probably the oldest and best preserved structure of its type and age in Pend Oreille County.

REFERENCE:

INVENTORY FORM
The Washington State Inventory of Historic Places

NAME

COMMON:
Kalispel Indian Caves (Manresa Grotto)

AND/OR HISTORIC:

LOCATION

STREET AND NUMBER:
East side of Pend Oreille River, 5 miles north of Usk

CITY OR TOWN:
Pend Oreille

CLASSIFICATION

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CATEGORY (Check One)</th>
<th>OWNERSHIP</th>
<th>STATUS</th>
<th>ACCESSIBLE TO THE PUBLIC</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>District Site</td>
<td>Public</td>
<td>Occupied</td>
<td>Yes: Restricted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>In Process</td>
<td>Unrestricted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Both</td>
<td>Being Considered</td>
<td>No</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

DESCRIPTION

CONDITION

- Excellent
- Good
- Fair
- Deteriorated
- Ruins
- Unexposed
- Altered
- Unaltered
- Moved
- Original Site

DESIGNATE THE PRESENT AND ORIGINAL (IF KNOWN) PHYSICAL APPEARANCE

Describe briefly on the back; attach a small photo.

SIGNIFICANCE

PERIOD (Check One or More as Appropriate)

- Pre-Columbian
- 16th Century
- 18th Century
- 20th Century
- 15th Century
- 17th Century
- 19th Century

SPECIFIC DATE(S) (IF APPLICABLE AND KNOWN)

AREAS OF SIGNIFICANCE (Check One or More as Appropriate)

- Aboriginal
- Prehistoric
- Historic
- Agriculture
- Architecture
- Art
- Commerce
- Communications
- Conservation
- Education
- Engineering
- Industry
- Invention
- Landscape
- Literature
- Military
- Music
- Political
- Religion/Philosophy
- Science
- Sculpture
- Social/Humanitarian
- Architecture
- Theater
- Transportation
- Urban Planning
- Other (Specify)

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

Briefly describe the significance on the back.

FORM PREPARED BY

NAME AND TITLE:

ORGANIZATION

STREET AND NUMBER:

DATE

CITY OR TOWN:
The inventory of historic places is an attempt to develop a catalog of all properties in the state that demonstrate a contribution to our present by peoples of the past. It is a basic part of the State Historic Preservation Plan that can tell planners, engineers, government officials and others what features in our cities, towns and rural areas they should be aware of as they develop new projects. The inventory form is not a substitute for a nomination to the National or State Registers of Historic Places but it will alert the Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation staff to potential nominations and their locations; it will enable the Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation to more effectively assist you in the preparation of actual nominations.

No one knows how many historic sites there are in Washington; that is one of the purposes of the inventory; there are certainly thousands and, consequently, the inventory will be in progress for several years. Eligible properties are those which bear the mark of man: houses, commercial buildings, mines, vessels, archaeological sites and the sites of historic events, transportation facilities -- virtually any evident structure, object or site that has played a part in our collective heritage. Generally, properties less than 50 years will not be a part of the inventory.

Send the completed form to: Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation Washington State Parks P.O. Box 1128 Olympia, Washington 98504
Kalispel Indian Caves
(Manresa Grotto)

7. DESCRIPTION

It appears to be in original condition as used by Indians and Jesuit Priests in the 1840's and 1850's.

A natural cave in solid rock on exposed side of cliff facing west.

It has four large front openings and trails or improved paths that ascend from parked area below. Paths have railings.

Improvements include out-door fireplace, toilets, tables, paths and parked area.

8. SIGNIFICANCE

Used by Indians and Jesuit Missionaries as a place of Worship and Religious Ceremonies in the 1840's and 1850's. Indians frequently hold services therein.

In the winter of 1844 and 1845 Father DeSmet, S.J., wintered in the caves. In 1944 they held the 100th Anniversary of the event.

In 1844 and 1845 the Indians supplied the missionaries with wild game and fish when they lived in caves.

Now visited by thousands of tourists.
Form 10-300
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES
INVENTORY - NOMINATION FORM

(Type all entries - complete applicable sections)

1. NAME
COMMON:
Kettle Falls District (and St. Paul Mission)

AND OR HISTORIC:

2. LOCATION
STREET AND NUMBER:
2 and 1/2 miles south of confluence of Kettle and Columbia Rivers
CITY OR TOWN:
Washington
CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT:
#5 - Honorable Thomas S. Foley

3. CLASSIFICATION
CATEGORY (Check One)
69 District • Building
• Site • Structure
• Object

OWNERSHIP
Public
Private
Both

STATUS
Occupied
In Process
Being Considered
Unoccupied
Preservation work in progress

ACCESSIBLE TO THE PUBLIC
Yes:
Restricted
Unrestricted
No

PRESENT USE (Check One or More as Appropriate)
Agricultural
Government
Park
Transportation
Comments
Commercial
Industrial
Private Residence
Other (Specify)
Educational
Military
Religious

Entertainment
Museum
Scientific

4. OWNER OF PROPERTY
OWNER'S NAME:
Multiple

STREET AND NUMBER:

CITY OR TOWN:

STATE:

CODE:

5. LOCATION OF LEGAL DESCRIPTION
COURTHOUSE, REGISTRY OF DEEDS, ETC:
Ferry County Court House, Stevens County Court House

STREET AND NUMBER:

CITY OR TOWN:
Republic/Colville

STATE:
Washington

CODE:
53

6. REPRESENTATION IN EXISTING SURVEYS
TITLE OF SURVEY:
Archaeological Survey of Coulee Dam National Recreation Area
DATE OF SURVEY:
1970

DEPOSITORY FOR SURVEY RECORDS:
Washington Archaeological Research Center

STREET AND NUMBER:

CITY OR TOWN:
Washington State University

STATE:
Washington

CODE:
53
The Kettle Falls Archaeological District is located in the northeastern corner of the state on Franklin D. Roosevelt Lake near the town of Kettle Falls.

Low mountains surround the site, rising about 3,000 feet above the level of the lake. The area is scattered with grasslands, ponderosa pine, larch and birch. Bushes are seldom present in this dry region.

The two lake slopes are considerably different in their composition and appearance. The east side is steep, sandy and prone to sloughing. The west side is rocky but slopes gradually from the lake surface.

Prior to the construction of Grand Coulee Dam (1934-41) and the subsequent creation of Roosevelt Lake, the Columbia River flowed freely through the valley. As shown on the map appended to the nomination, an island about one-quarter mile wide and one-half mile long divided the river and helped form a series of cascades and rapids known as Kettle Falls. The river churned white as it was forced through the boulder-filled main passage, passing over double falls up to fifteen feet in height. Below the island, the two channels joined and the river again moved slowly on. The pool of the Grand Coulee Dam inundated falls, channels and island, although these features were periodically visible during periods of drawdown. The construction of a new powerhouse at Grand Coulee will reduce the frequency of the drawdown, perhaps eliminating it altogether, thereby permanently covering most of the sites with 80 feet of water.

Individual Site Descriptions

FE 16 (Nancy Creek) -
This site at the northern boundary of the district is of good size. From Nancy Creek in the north, south along the Columbia, to the upper edge of the former Kettle Falls, it covers an estimated 4,500 feet. Its width is 1,200 feet. Fire-cracked rocks, flakes and knives have been surface collected. Roderick Sprague also collected 4 skeletal remains -- all were in poor condition and far from complete. David Chance found several slate slabs which he believes were possible parts of the foundation of 1 or 2 huts. No concentrated center of occupation was found.

Nancy Creek site not only served as an aboriginal camp and possibly burial grounds, but its use continued into historic times. From its probable summer campsite for the Indians fishing at Kettle Falls, it became in the 1800's the eastern terminus of a route used by the Hudson's Bay Company across the mountains. An 1860 map shows a horse corral here.
#7 - Description (1)
Kettle Falls District

This site, like all within and beyond this nominated district, has been extensively thrown apart by relic collectors. The results here are said to have been, and are still, excellent.

FE 48 (Dominican Sisters) -
The two major areas of this site have been damaged -- one from pot hunters and the other from wave erosion. There is also considerable evidence of construction work. Chance believes these areas may have had at one time prehistoric material, but perhaps because of the various kinds of activities here, little is left. It is reported that up into the early part of this century it remained an Indian camp. A modern house thought to have been used by the Dominican Sisters is built on a knoll in the site.

FE 38 (Kettle Falls Railroad Bridge) -
This is a small historic burial site -- 50 feet by 50 feet -- located near the west end of the railroad bridge. It sits on the edge of a high bench overlooking the Columbia. Sprague recorded 3 burials, all with copper stains on the bones from the grave items buried with each person.

FE 36 (Smitecunu'lau) -
A small campsite was described here and said to be the home of about 10 persons in winter and many more in summer. An 1883 Army exploring party reported passing several lodges of Colville Indians a "short distance" below the Falls. This may have been the site.

FE 1 (Freeland) -
This appears to be a rich burial site. It is on a bank above the Columbia. The waters of the reservoir have been continually washing out burials from the side of the bank. Sprague recorded 9 graves in 1970; Chance mentioned 5 he found in his survey of 1967. The pattern here was one of deerskin wrapping around the body, no coffin, and the placing of copper beads with the burials. Sprague believes the site, like FE 38, to be an early historic site. In addition to the burial items, positioning of the flexed burials oriented west is a "generalized protohistoric and early historic pattern for the entire Plateau."

Also it may be important to note that the burials were shallow and crowded, and that infants and children were most common. This suggests the site of an epidemic burial ground.

ST 30 -
This site along with FE 1 represent the southern boundary of the district.
#7 - Description (2)
Kettle Falls District

ST 30 is located south of the east end of the highway bridge. It is a small aboriginal campsite and possible burial ground. Most of it is now destroyed by construction and relic collectors.

ST 94 (Sxoielpu) -
The site covers most of the area of a rocky point that extends northwest from the highway bridge to a little north of the railroad bridge. The size is approximately 300 feet by 800 feet. The lower falls begins at the point's northwest corner. A surface collection brought a little of everything -- scrapers of chert, an obsidian flake, 12 quartzite knives and a number of historic items: two iron possibly fishing implements, a pipe bowl fragment, one brass button, and some leather. In addition to the surface collection several test pits were made. These, too, contained material of bone, beads, glass and wood, and a good many types of artifacts of stone. The test pits yielded projectile points, knives, a hammerstone, flakes, a scraper, and a surprising 2 microblades.

On the surface of bedrock at the western edge of the site are about 300 small pits. Their size is fairly standard at three centimeters in diameter. Their use is not known for sure, but probably they have something to do with the fishing done from this site.

ST 116 (Little Chief) -
This long and narrow site is 10 feet by 150 feet. It is located on the west side of the Fort Colville slough, and is a quarter mile east of Kettle Falls Island. The site is an early one. More and more of it, though, is being eroded by the reservoir.

ST 117 (Kinkinawha) -
The observed area of this site is 10 feet by 30 feet, the rest is covered with Lake Roosevelt silts. Boring would be necessary to find additional areas. This prehistoric site is near the southwest corner of the Fort Colville site.

ST 98 (Saastamo) -
It is an aboriginal site situated on the western edge, and the highest part, of a bar. An outcrop of bedrock stands nearby. Directly west, a short distance, is Kettle Falls Island. Over the site area is a covering of cultural debris. A surface collection produced a projectile point, a scraper, one core, two utilized flakes, 15 knives and three blade flakes. One amateur had a collection of the middle-sized, deeply notched, side-notched variety of points.
#7 - Description (3)

Kettle Falls District

ST 99 (Lane) -
This aboriginal site is approximately 300 feet northeast of ST 98 on the same bar. It is a small site -- 30 feet by 45 feet. More of the site may be under surrounding Lake Roosevelt silt. A large amount of large mammal bone was found here. A large cairn, 10 feet in diameter and three feet high, is located six feet offshore. One gunflint, one bead and one knife were collected from the surface.

ST 104 (Staatlam) -
Staatlam is a strip 75 feet long along the left bank of the Columbia. It is directly across from ST 99. Over this aboriginal and historic site is a layer of Lake Roosevelt silt three or more feet thick. (The silt does provide protection from relic collectors.) Historically this may have been the site for the Fort Colville boatyard.

Sites on Kettle Falls Island (Hayes Island) -
Down the island north to south is a bedrock spine. On the west side there are three sites: FE 35, FE 47, and FE 46; on the east side there are two: FE 44 and FE 45. The sites run south to north. This now treeless island has around a 100 features over its surface. Clusters of rocks are placed in many parts of the island. There is no evidence of historic use.

Most of the island's near 1/4 mile width and over 1/2 mile length has evidence of its longtime and repeated occupation. In addition to its use as a place to live, it probably was used also as a place for burials. Two hundred have already been uncovered.

FE 35 (Antita) -
This is a very large site covering most of the southern third of the island. It is rocky in all areas. Several large pits -- 13 feet to 20 feet in diameter and three feet deep -- constructed in rocks are located in the center of the site. It is unlikely, David Chance believes, that they are housepits, yet it is not known what else they could be. Petroglyphs are also found here.

FE 47 (Chaudiere) -
This is the only site of the five on the island not located along the shoreline. It is a comp or village site and a reported burial site located in the center of the island. It is the highest and driest of the sites. The site fills roughly the shape of a square -- 300 feet by 300 feet. A good proportion is very rocky. Six features were found resembling housepits. A large cairn similar to the one at ST 99 is near one of the pits.
Kettle Falls District

FE 46 (Ilthkoyape) -
The northwest side of this village site is on the main channel of the river. Covering the site is a fill of five feet of silt — providing good protection from relic collecting. It also limited the size of the surface collection, which did yield one side-notched point, and two knives. Twenty large pits were found here, in addition to many smaller ones. This appears to be a very complex site.

FE 44 (Andreas) -
Andreas, 120 feet by 360 feet, is on the east side of Kettle Falls Island. From the surface one fragment of an atlatl weight, one projectile point, three scrapers and nine knives were collected. Fire-cracked rock was abundant over the site. One housepit depression was found near the south end.

FE 45 (Weatherford) -
This is a long and a narrow site — 360 feet by 90 feet. It is at the northeast end of the island, and is across from ST 98. Between it and FE 44 is a high gravel bar. The condition is one of the best for a site in the District. Thirteen knives were collected. Broken tools and flakes were also very abundant. There appears to be a housepit depression on the north side of a mound rising from the site’s middle to its north end.

In a recent conversation with David Chance he spoke of FE 45 as "more important than [the] Marmes [Rockshelter]." He believes that this one site could well produce one million artifacts.

ST 95 (St. Paul's Mission) -
The Mission site is both an aboriginal village and burial ground. A replica of the original St. Paul's Mission has been built at this same location. Surface collection and test pits have yielded mostly quartzite knives. Fire-cracked rock and charcoal have also been found. Chance also mentions projectile points being collected on the surface.

A ponderosa forest covers the area, which is located on a high point of land a short distance southeast of Kettle Falls Island.

ST 95 is approximately 1/2 mile long northeast to southwest by 1/4 mile wide northwest to southeast.

The original mission was built in 1845, between the main fishing site (ST 94) and Fort Colvile. The Mission remained most active in its
Kettle Falls District

work until 1869. At that time a new mission at Ward between Kettle Falls and Colville became the center of activities but St. Paul continued holding services for many more years.

The mission burned in July of 1910 and during 1939-1940, a copy of the mission was built, apparently using a number of remaining strong timbers from the early structure. As with the original, where logs were squared and grooved and held together with wooden pegs, the restoration also uses wooden pegs.

In its early history the mission shared its grounds with an Indian village. The village was the home of 350 Indians.

ST 97 (Fort Colvile)

Fort Colvile was built on a knoll on the left bank of the Columbia. It is 3/4 mile northwest of ST 94 -- the aboriginal fishing site, and about 1/2 mile northwest of the mission. The river runs 1/3 of a mile to the west. A fine layer of Lake Roosevelt silt covers the site to a depth of more than 1 foot. When the waters of the lake are down, the area of the Fort and the larger surrounding land appear lifeless. Chance refers to the scene as "one of gray desolation. . ."

The Fort was established in 1825 by the Hudson's Bay Company and the buildings were built in the familiar Hudson's Bay fashion, as was the mission. Colvile remained active for 20 important years and then began a very gradual decline until, in 1871, it was abandoned. The last Chief Factor, Angus MacDonald and his family, continued to live at the Fort until 1907. During those years no attempt was made to repair any damages to parts of the Fort growing old, decaying, and eventually falling. On the 8th of July, 1910, a fire completely destroyed the Fort. This is the same day St. Paul's Mission burned. Arson was considered for coincidence seemed unlikely but no evidence to support the idea was uncovered. A wild grass fire may have been the cause.

In the Spring of 1970 the University of Idaho excavated parts of Fort Colvile. Before starting all they found still visible above the silt were the fallen chimneys of the Chief Trader's House. From their work they recovered artifacts mostly of the MacDonald family, dating to post Hudson's Bay Company's use. Only a few could be dated prior to 1840. The size of the stockades, which appeared to change over time, measured 230 feet by 250 feet. The central buildings of the Fort formed a square. Some of these and other structures excavated were the Chief Trader's House, Officer's Quarters, Store, Fur House, Bastion, Blacksmith Shop and the Powder Magazine.
The Kettle Falls Archaeological District represents a peaceful area, not the home of any one people, but the seasonal camp of many -- many who when they left Kettle Falls at the end of their summer fishing became their former selves. And between some that would mean the beginning again of old rivalries if at any other place they would come together.

These sites tell the story of more than one tribe. On the island, the sites represent 9000 years of contact, of trade, of sharing the salmon among many tribes. This island alone is perhaps more important than Marmes Rockshelter. There is a chance here to follow change around what may be almost a constant. When the food source is seemingly dependable and fished from a plentiful river, how much does the rest of one's life need to change? Is it slower and steadier? Are these fewer 'jumps'? Do some tribes change at different rates under what would appear to be similar conditions? It would be interesting also to see what items were traded, and if trading habits changed over such a long time. Perhaps more knowledge of trade routes could be uncovered.

The island is a special place within the district because of the million or more artifacts believed to be there. Seldom has there been in the Northwest such a change to understand a people and their life. In addition to the village on the island, it may also be a large burial ground. In 1780, an epidemic apparently fell upon the villagers and perhaps those who died were buried there. The island from that time on was no longer inhabited.

The peace of this land was not broken by the coming of the white man. Fort Colville, too, came to rely on the abundant river and the rich grazing and growing land for its food. And as the fort's primary purpose was trade, trouble would have helped no one.

As does the island, Fort Colville represents a special place in the Kettle Falls District. In its active lifetime, exceeding in length all other Hudson's Bay Company posts in the United States, it became one of the Company's most important outposts, second only to Fort Vancouver. It took charge in the construction of most of the boats and canoes used in navigating the Columbia River; it was the communication link with the
Kettle Falls District

other side of the Rockies; it had significant political, economic, and religious impact upon the Indians -- local Indians became partly agricultural; miners, missionaries, explorers, fur traders and travelers all used Fort Colville as a place of rest and it introduced commercial agriculture to the area east of the Cascade Mountains. Fort Colville reached out in many directions in many different ways.

St. Paul's Mission also became a place of special importance in this land. Constructed after the fort it served this area faithfully until 1868, except for a 4-year period -- 1858-1862 -- when the mission was closed. Father DeSmet, the best known of the Jesuits in the West, replaced in 1847 an earlier and smaller mission built in 1845. The mission's physical position seemed also to have been in a symbolic center between the main camp of the Indians and the fort -- between two possible antagonistic forces.

During the smallpox epidemic in 1853-54, the Fathers did their best to care for both the Indians and the white settlers. The mission's cemetery was also the resting place of Fort Colville personnel and their families, and Kettle Falls Indians.

For 30 years Fort Colville and St. Paul's Mission represented the largest European settlement between the Cascade Mountains and the Rockies. These settlers and the aboriginal Indians were all brought by the salmon runs of the Columbia and Kettle Falls, and the geographical center of Kettle Falls for routes to the north into British Columbia, south to southeastern Washington, east through the mountains to the Great Plains, and along the Columbia River to the Pacific. It was a land of contrast and variety, not only a division of Fort, Mission, and Indian Village, but as the paintings of the artist Paul Kane in 1847 show, a land of many different groups of Indians, with many different styles of dress, house structures, and canoes.
9. MAJOR BIBLIOGRAPHICAL REFERENCES


10. GEOGRAPHICAL DATA

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CORNER</th>
<th>LATITUDE</th>
<th>LONGITUDE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NW</td>
<td>48° 38' 48&quot;</td>
<td>118° 07' 49&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NE</td>
<td>48° 38' 50&quot;</td>
<td>118° 04' 56&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SE</td>
<td>48° 36' 52&quot;</td>
<td>118° 04' 56&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SW</td>
<td>48° 36' 52&quot;</td>
<td>118° 07' 49&quot;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

APPROXIMATE ACREAGE OF NOMINATED PROPERTY: 1000

11. FORM PREPARED BY

Thomas E. Herbeck
Washington Archaeological Research Center
Laboratory of Anthropology 101
Pullman, Washington

12. STATE LIAISON OFFICER CERTIFICATION

As the designated State Liaison Officer for the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966 (Public Law 89-665), I hereby nominate this property for inclusion in the National Register and certify that it has been evaluated according to the criteria and procedures set forth by the National Park Service. The recommended level of significance of this nomination is:

National ☐ State ☐ Local ☐

Name Charles H. Odegaard
Title Director - Washington State Parks & Recreation Commission

I hereby certify that this property is included in the National Register.

Director, Office of Archeology and Historic Preservation

Date __________________________
ATTEST:

Keeper of The National Register

Date __________________________
#9 - Major Bibliographical References
Kettle Falls District

Fort Colville, Dept. of Sociology/Anthropology, University of Idaho, Moscow, Idaho, 1972.


INVENTORY FORM

VI. Science/Technology
   e. Industry

The Washington State Inventory of Historic Places

NAME
COMMON:
Lehigh Power Plant

AND/OR HISTORIC:

LOCATION
STREET AND NUMBER:
Off Highway 31, east of Metaline Falls, on Sullivan Creek

CITY OR TOWN:
Pend Oreille

CLASSIFICATION
CATEGORY (Check One)

OWNERSHIP
Public
Private
Both

STATUS
Public Acquisition:
In Process
Being Considered

ACCESSIBLE TO THE PUBLIC
Occupied
Unoccupied
Preservation work in progress

DESCRIPTION
CONDITION (Check One)
Excellent
Good
Fair
Deteriorated
Ruins
Unexposed

Altered Unaltered

DETERMINE THE PRESENT AND ORIGINAL (IF KNOWN) PHYSICAL APPEARANCE
Describe briefly on the back; attach a small photo.

SIGNIFICANCE
PERIOD (Check One or More as Appropriate)
Pre-Columbian
16th Century
18th Century
20th Century

SPECIFIC DATE(S) (IF Applicable and Known)
Constructed 1910

AREAS OF SIGNIFICANCE (Check One or More as Appropriate)
Aboriginal
Prehistoric
Historic
Agriculture
Architecture
Art
Commerce
Communications
Conservation
Education
Engineering
Industry
Invention
Landscape
Architecture
Literature
Military
Music

STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE
Briefly describe the significance on the back.

FORM PREPARED BY

NAME AND TITLE:
Mrs. Joe Libra
446-4293

ORGANIZATION:
Pend Oreille County Historical Society

STREET AND NUMBER:
Box 752

CITY OR TOWN:
Metaline Falls

DATE:
Nov. 1976

Washington State Historic Preservation Inventory Project
Washington State University
Lehigh Power Plant

The inventory of historic places is an attempt to develop a catalog of all properties in the state that demonstrate a contribution to our present by peoples of the past. It is a basic part of the State Historic Preservation Plan that can tell planners, engineers, government officials and others what features in our cities, towns and rural areas they should be aware of as they develop new projects. The inventory form is not a substitute for a nomination to the National or State Registers of Historic Places but it will alert the Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation staff to potential nominations and their locations; it will enable the Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation to more effectively assist you in the preparation of actual nominations.

No one knows how many historic sites there are in Washington; that is one of the purposes of the inventory; There are certainly thousands and, consequently, the inventory will be in progress for several years. Eligible properties are those which bear the mark of man: houses, commercial buildings, mines, vessels, archaeological sites and the sites of historic events, transportation facilities -- virtually any evident structure, object or site that has played a part in our collective heritage. Generally, properties less than 50 years will not be a part of the inventory.

Send the completed form to: Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation
Washington State Parks
P.O. Box 1128
Olympia, Washington 98504

DESCRIPTION:

This is a one-story brick structure with a balcony. It was built to accommodate a Pelton wheel for turbines. Water was supplied by a long penstock and flume from below Sullivan Lake to the forebay above the powerhouse. The 10,000 horsepower capacity flume was demolished in 1956, after which the Pend Oreille County Public Utility District acquired the property and converted it to use as a pumping and filtration facility for the Metaline Falls water system.

SIGNIFICANCE:

This plant furnished electric power to the Portland Lehigh Cement Plant and the town of Metaline Falls for several decades.
### INVENTORY FORM

**The Washington State Inventory of Historic Places**

---

**NAME**

**COMMON:**

Sherman Creek Indian Trail

**AND/OR HISTORIC:**

---

**LOCATION**

**STREET AND NUMBER:**

Easterly from the Okanogan River to Kettle Falls

**CITY OR TOWN:**

Republic

**COUNTY:**

Ferry

---

**CLASSIFICATION**

**CATEGORY (Check One)**

- District
- Site
- Structure
- Object

**OWNERSHIP**

- Public
- Private
- Both

**STATUS**

- Occupied
- Unoccupied
- Preservation work in progress

**ACCESSIBLE TO THE PUBLIC**

- Yes: Restricted
- Unrestricted
- No

---

**DESCRIPTION**

**CONDITION**

- Excellent
- Good
- Fair
- Deteriorated
- Ruins
- Unexposed

**ALTERED**

- Original Site

**MOVED**

- Original Site

---

**SIGNIFICANCE**

**PERIOD (Check One or More as Appropriate)**

- Pre-Columbian
- 15th Century
- 16th Century
- 17th Century
- 18th Century
- 19th Century
- 20th Century

**SPECIFIC DATE(S) (If Applicable and Known)**

Prewhite

**AREAS OF SIGNIFICANCE (Check One or More as Appropriate)**

- Aboriginal
- Prehistoric
- Historic
- Agriculture
- Art
- Commerce
- Communications
- Conservation
- Education
- Engineering
- Invention
- Literature
- Military
- Music
- Industry
- Landscape
- Architecture
- Philosophy
- Science
- Sculpture
- Social/Humanitarian
- Theater
- Transportation

**STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE**

Briefly describe the significance on the back.

---

**FORM PREPARED BY**

**NAME AND TITLE:**

Ed M. Walter 775-3415

**ORGANIZATION:**

Perry County Historical Society

**CITY OR TOWN:**

Republic

**STREET AND NUMBER:**

Box 567

**DATE:**

Oct. 1974

---

Washington State Historic Preservation Inventory Project
Washington State University
The inventory of historic places is an attempt to develop a catalog of all properties in the state that demonstrate a contribution to our present by peoples of the past. It is a basic part of the State Historic Preservation Plan that can tell planners, engineers, government officials and others what features in our cities, towns and rural areas they should be aware of as they develop new projects. The inventory form is not a substitute for a nomination to the National or State Registers of Historic Places but it will alert the Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation staff to potential nominations and their locations; it will enable the Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation to more effectively assist you in the preparation of actual nominations.

No one knows how many historic sites there are in Washington; that is one of the purposes of the inventory. There are certainly thousands and, consequently, the inventory will be in progress for several years. Eligible properties are those which bear the mark of man: houses, commercial buildings, mines, vessels, archaeological sites and the sites of historic events, transportation facilities — virtually any evident structure, object or site that has played a part in our collective heritage. Generally, properties less than 50 years will not be a part of the inventory.

Send the completed form to:
Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation
Washington State Parks
P.O. Box 1128
Olympia, Washington 98504

DESCRIPTION:

This trail was used by the Indians for an undetermined number of years prior to the entrance of whites into the area; it was a main route by means of which the native inhabitants traveled from the Okanogan River area to the Columbia River. Beginning in the area of Tonasket (Okanogan County), the trail followed an easterly course to the point of the convergence of the North and the South Forks of the San Poll River. The trail then continued up along the South Fork until reaching the headwaters of Sherman Creek, along which the trail continued until meeting with the Columbia River and the Indian fishing grounds of that area.

SIGNIFICANCE:

This trail was an important travel route and undoubtedly retains remnants of Indian cultures of the Okanogan and Columbia Rivers drainage areas dating back hundred, perhaps thousands, of years.
The Washington State Inventory of Historic Places

**III. Development**

c. **Missionaries**

**NAME**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>COMMON:</th>
<th>St. Ignatius Mission Site</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>AND/OR HISTORIC:</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**LOCATION**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>STREET AND NUMBER:</th>
<th>Across the Pend Oreille River from Locke</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>CITY OR TOWN:</td>
<td>Pend Oreille</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COUNTY:</td>
<td>Pend Oreille</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**CLASSIFICATION**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CATEGORY (Check One)</th>
<th>OWNERSHIP</th>
<th>STATUS</th>
<th>ACCESSIBLE TO THE PUBLIC</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>District</td>
<td>Building</td>
<td>Public</td>
<td>In Process</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Site</td>
<td>Structure</td>
<td>Private</td>
<td>Being Considered</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Object</td>
<td></td>
<td>Both</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**DESCRIPTION**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CONDITION (Check One)</th>
<th>(Check One)</th>
<th>(Check One)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Excellent</td>
<td>Good</td>
<td>Fair</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Altered</td>
<td>Unaltered</td>
<td>Moved</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**SIGNIFICANCE**

**PERIOD** (Check One or More as Appropriate)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pre-Columbian</th>
<th>16th Century</th>
<th>18th Century</th>
<th>20th Century</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>15th Century</td>
<td>17th Century</td>
<td>19th Century</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**SPECIFIC DATE(S)** (If Applicable and Known)

| 1844-1854 |

**AREAS OF SIGNIFICANCE** (Check One or More as Appropriate)

- Aboriginal
- Prehistoric
- Historic
- Agriculture
- Architecture
- Art
- Commerce
- Communications
- Conservation
- Education
- Engineering
- Invention
- Landscape
- Literature
- Military
- Music
- Political
- Religion/Philosophy
- Science
- Sculpture
- Social/Humanitarian
- Theater
- Transportation
- Urban Planning
- Other (Specify)

**STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE**

Briefly describe the significance on the back.

**FORM PREPARED BY**

Washington State Historic Preservation Inventory Project

**ORGANIZATION**

Washington State University

**DATE**

January 1975

**CITY OR TOWN:** Pullman

**STREET AND NUMBER:**

**OGC**

99163
St. Ignatius Mission Site

The inventory of historic places is an attempt to develop a catalog of all properties in the state that demonstrate a contribution to our present by peoples of the past. It is a basic part of the State Historic Preservation Plan that can tell planners, engineers, government officials and others what features in our cities, towns and rural areas they should be aware of as they develop new projects. The inventory form is not a substitute for a nomination to the National or State Registers of Historic Places but it will alert the Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation staff to potential nominations and their locations; it will enable the Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation to more effectively assist you in the preparation of actual nominations.

No one knows how many historic sites there are in Washington; that is one of the purposes of the inventory; There are certainly thousands and, consequently, the inventory will be in progress for several years. Eligible properties are those which bear the mark of man: houses, commercial buildings, mines, vessels, archaeological sites and the sites of historic events, transportation facilities -- virtually any evident structure, object or site that has played a part in our collective heritage. Generally, properties less than 50 years will not be a part of the inventory.

Send the completed form to: Office of Archaeology and Historic Preservation
Washington State Parks
P.O. Box 1128
Olympia, Washington 98504

DESCRIPTION:

In 1844, Fathers Peter DeSmet and Christiaan Hoecken established the St. Ignatius Mission. It was located on the east bank of the Pend Oreille River about two miles north of Brown Creek. This was "across the river from the present site of Locke and about half a mile back from the river on the northwest quarter of section 29." It operated until the great flood of 1854 which took away all the buildings. Today, nothing remains to mark the spot.

SIGNIFICANCE:

St. Ignatius was a vital part of the Jesuit Mission system in the Pacific Northwest.

REFERENCE:

**Form No 10-300 (Rev 10-74)**

**UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR**
**NATIONAL PARK SERVICE**

**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES**
**INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

SEE INSTRUCTIONS IN HOW TO COMPLETE NATIONAL REGISTER FORMS
TYPE ALL ENTRIES -- COMPLETE APPLICABLE SECTIONS

### 1 NAME

**HISTORIC**
White Mountain Cairns

**AND/OR COMMON**
White Mountain Cairns

### 2 LOCATION

**STREET & NUMBER**
Approximately 26 air miles west of Colville, Washington on the Colville National Forest.

**CITY, TOWN**
T.35N., R35E., W.M., SW 1/4, Section 20

**STATE**
Washington

**CODE**
053

**COUNTY**
Ferry

**CODE**
019

### 3 CLASSIFICATION

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CATEGORY</th>
<th>OWNERSHIP</th>
<th>STATUS</th>
<th>PRESENT USE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>DISTRICT</td>
<td>PUBLIC</td>
<td><em>X</em> O CCUPIED</td>
<td><em>X</em> AGRICULTURE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUILDING(S)</td>
<td>PRIVATE</td>
<td>UNOCCUPIED</td>
<td><em>X</em> MUSEUM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STRUCTURE</td>
<td>BOTH</td>
<td>WORK IN PROGRESS</td>
<td><em>X</em> COMMERCIAL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>X</em> SITE</td>
<td><em>X</em> IN PROCESS</td>
<td>ACCESSIBLE</td>
<td><em>X</em> PARK</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OBJECT</td>
<td><em>X</em> BEING CONSIDERED</td>
<td><em>X</em> EDUCATIONAL</td>
<td>PRIVATE RESIDENCE</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### 4 OWNER OF PROPERTY

**NAME**
U.S.D.A., Forest Service, Colville National Forest

**STREET & NUMBER**
Region Six P.O. Box 3623

**CITY, TOWN**
Portland

**STATE**
Oregon

### 5 LOCATION OF LEGAL DESCRIPTION

**COURTHOUSE, REGISTRY OF DEEDS, ETC.**
Ferry County Courthouse

**STREET & NUMBER**

**CITY, TOWN**
Republic

**STATE**
Washington

### 6 REPRESENTATION IN EXISTING SURVEYS

**TITLE**
Harvey Rice's Cursory Survey

**DATE**
9/6/72

**DEPOSITORY FOR SURVEY RECORDS**
U.S.D.A. Forest Service, Colville National Forest

**CITY, TOWN**
Colville

**STATE**
Washington
White Mountain Cairns

DESCRIPTION

EXCELLENT
GOOD
FAIR

EXCELLENT
GOOD
FAIR

DESCRIPTION THE PRESENT AND ORIGINAL (IF KNOWN) PHYSICAL APPEARANCE

See attached description for complete details.

Examination of the site revealed numerous rock cairns and rock alignments on and near the summit of White Mountain. These rock features number in the hundreds and are found over an area of an estimated five to ten acres. The features vary in size from a waist high cairn (see photo #1), down through smaller and smaller cairns to ones which are very small rock piles composed of only a few stones. Perhaps most typical are intermediate specimens a foot or eighteen inches in height (see photo 2&3). The rock alignments are simply elongated rock piles, again a foot or so in height, and reaching lengths of approximately fifteen feet (see photo #4).

These features were constructed by simply piling the rocks which cover the summit of White Mountain. Rocks are readily available at the site of the features and need not be transported. The largest cairns might have taken ten minutes to build and this is a liberal estimate. Two of the cairns were dismantled and nothing was found inside them. Indeed, many of the cairns rest on bedrock and there is not possibility of anything being buried beneath them.

As far as can be determined the present physical appearance is very similar to original existence.
### SIGNIFICANCE

**PERIOD**
- PREHISTORIC
- 1400-1499
- 1500-1599
- 1600-1699
- 1700-1799
- 1800-1899
- 1900

**AREAS OF SIGNIFICANCE -- CHECK AND JUSTIFY BELOW**
- ARCHAEOLOGY-PREHISTORIC
- ARCHAEOLOGY-HISTORIC
- AGRICULTURE
- ARCHITECTURE
- ART
- COMMERCE
- COMMUNICATIONS
- COMMUNITY PLANNING
- CONSERVATION
- ECONOMICS
- EDUCATION
- ENGINEERING
- EXPLORATION/SETTLEMENT
- INDUSTRY
- INVENTION
- LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTURE
- LAW
- LITERATURE
- MILITARY
- MUSIC
- PHILOSOPHY
- POLITICAL/GOVERNMENT
- RELIGION
- SCIENCE
- SCULPTURE
- SOCIAL/HUMANITARIAN
- THEATER
- TRANSPORTATION
- OTHER (SPECIFY)

**SPECIFIC DATES**

**STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE**

See attached description for complete details.

The reason for the existence of these rock features seems to be best explained as being part of the vision quest which was engaged in by the Indians of the Columbia Plateau.

The rock features of White Mountain constitute a unique and important resource, visible evidence of part of the religious system of the aboriginal inhabitants of the area.
Wk££ nOtfilud!*.!! Guldi!

As the designated State Historic Preservation Officer for the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966 (Public Law 89-665), I hereby nominate this property for inclusion in the National Register and certify that it has been evaluated according to the criteria and procedures set forth by the National Park Service.

MAJOR BIBLIOGRAPHICAL REFERENCES

1). Rock Piles Near White Mountain Lookout (From a report by Ranger Cory, on October 4, 1937).

GEOGRAPHICAL DATA

ACREAGE OF NOMINATED PROPERTY 10 acres

UTM REFERENCES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Corner</th>
<th>Latitude</th>
<th>Longitude</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NW</td>
<td>11 392219</td>
<td>5473579</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NE</td>
<td>11 3922393</td>
<td>5473563</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SE</td>
<td>11 392423</td>
<td>5473266</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SW</td>
<td>11 392250</td>
<td>5473224</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

FORM PREPARED BY

Terry L. Read, Forest Coordinator for Cultural Resources

ORGANIZATION
U.S.D.A., Forest Service, Colville National Forest

DATE
6/20/75

STREET & NUMBER
695 S. Main, Federal Building

TELEPHONE
(509) 684-5221

CITY OR TOWN
Colville

STATE
Washington

STATE HISTORIC PRESERVATION OFFICER CERTIFICATION

THE EVALUATED SIGNIFICANCE OF THIS PROPERTY WITHIN THE STATE IS:

NATIONAL  /  STATE  /  LOCAL

As the designated State Historic Preservation Officer for the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966 (Public Law 89-665), I hereby nominate this property for inclusion in the National Register and certify that it has been evaluated according to the criteria and procedures set forth by the National Park Service.

FEDERAL REPRESENTATIVE SIGNATURE

TITLE

DATE

FOR NPS USE ONLY

I HEREBY CERTIFY THAT THIS PROPERTY IS INCLUDED IN THE NATIONAL REGISTER

DATE

DIRECTOR, OFFICE OF ARCHAEOLOGY AND HISTORIC PRESERVATION

ATTEST:

DATE

KEEPER OF THE NATIONAL REGISTER
APPENDIX B

HISTORY OF THE COLVILLE NATIONAL FOREST
HISTORY OF THE

COLVILLE NATIONAL FOREST

From Historic Files, Republic District Ranger Office

(M. V. Kurtz, 1941)
Mrs. Margaret Grumbach
Retyped 1969
PART I

HISTORICAL DATA OF THE COLVILLE NATIONAL FOREST

AND CONTIGUOUS TERRITORY

* * *

Compiled 1939, 1940 and 1941
Colville National Forest Staff

Approved: December 10, 1941
/s/ Rolland Huff Forest Supervisor.
INTRODUCTION

The story of that territory now known as the Colville National Forest, from its discovery to its preservation by the establishment of a national forest area, presents a stirring chronicle of pioneer venture and achievement. Here is a cross section of the march of American progress. In one short century it developed from initial discovery, through exploitation by the fur traders, loggers, miners, and land seekers, to preservation under Forest Service management.

While the territory to the south was opened by the Lewis and Clark expedition in 1804, and the Canadian territory to the north was opened by the exploratory expedition of Alexander MacKenzie in 1793, the great lands of northern Washington and the Inland Empire lay dormant, awaiting the first touch of the white man's invasion.

However, the early history of the Colville National Forest territory is almost indistinguishable from the history of the Columbia River itself — its eastern boundary is the Columbia River; its western boundary the Okanogan River, tributary to the Columbia; and it is crossed by the Kettle and San Poil Rivers, both tributary to the Columbia.
EARLY EXPLORATORY VENTURES

Spain has made claim that Bartolome Ferrelo, as early as 1543, made his way up the Pacific Coast to the mouth of the Columbia River. However, it is not considered likely that he came further north than the mouth of the Umpqua River.

During the period intervening from that date to 1793, four nations of Pacific navigators came to what afterward was known as "Oregon" and some scant knowledge of the vast domain watered by the Columbia River system was gained. But none of the Spanish, English, Russian or Italian navigators had penetrated inland farther than a few miles of the estuary of the Columbia River.

Alexander MacKenzie is accredited with being the first European to pass the Rocky Mountains north of California. On June 3, 1789, he left Fort Chipewyan, situated at the western point of Athabasca Lake, in two canoes, accompanied by a small party, of whom two were women. After travelling 102 days, via what is now known as the MacKenzie River, and the Arctic Ocean, he finally reached the Pacific Coast.

It is claimed by M. Le Page du Pratz, a French historian, that MacKenzie was preceded by an earlier venturer. According to M. du Pratz, neither MacKenzie nor Lewis and Clarke were the first to cross the Rockies and gain the Northwest Coast. He claims that a Natchez Indian, called L'Interprete by the French because of his knowledge of the various languages, and called by his own people Moncacht Apê, "He Who Kills Trouble and Fatigue", prompted by curiosity as to what lay farther beyond, traveled from the Mississippi River to the Pacific Coast as early as 1743.

---

1 - The above information was taken from
History of North Washington, Western
Historical Publishing Company

I-2
PART I

NAMING THE MIGHTY COLUMBIA

1 Before invasion of the white men this river was
known by the Indians as "Sken-i-te-ke" (phonetic spelling),
or the "Roaring River", or "Noisy Water".

2 In the days before the Lewis and Clarke expeditionary
force, all the known principal rivers of the continent were
thought to flow mainly from north to south. There were tales,
however, of a great roaring river that bisected the uplands
of the Pacific from east to west.

Jonathan Carver, a soldier who had explored the country
around the Great Lakes, had picked up whispers and gossip about
this legendary stream, and in his journals he called it the
"Oregon", a name of his own invention. And in those pre-explor-
story days the river was known as the "Oregon". William Cullen
Bryant has immortalized the name in his "Thanatopsis":

' Or lose thyself in the continuous woods
Where rolls the Oregon, and hears no sound
Save his own dashings...

Captain Robert Gray, of Boston, in 1792, had called the
"stream" after his schooner "Columbia", and this is the name
used by Lewis and Clarke in their journals.

Thus, the name Columbia became the authentic name of the
great river.

1 - Mrs. Jenny Lynch, in personal interview.
2 - "Our Promised Land," by Richard L. Neuberger
Richard L. Neuberger writes: "Throughout his career Jefferson had been intrigued by the possibilities of going over­
land to the Pacific Ocean. A decade before he became President, he had given attention in Paris to the wild plans of John Ledyard, a madcap Connecticut Yankee who promised to sail from Siberia to the cape-bound Northwest Coast. Every story that came from the hinterlands, Jefferson listened to eagerly. It was there he believed the future and hope of America lay......Particularly, he was interested in the tales of a vast waterway that cut through the ranges and emptied into the Pacific......The fuel of his vivid imagination was fired by the stories of the river that carved its way through the massive mountains on the other side of the plains...... He had the river in mind when he made the Louisiana Purchase...... and he was thinking almost exclusively of it the day he announced the most important exploration in the history of the United States: The Lewis and Clarke expedition."

As early as 1792, President Jefferson proposed a plan to the American Philosophical Society, for the employment of a competent person who should proceed by land to the Northwest Coast. Captain Meriwether Lewis, accompanied by M. Michaux, a French botanist, proceeded on the journey as far as Kentucky when the enterprise was ended by the recall of M. Michaux by the French minister.

On May 14, 1804, Captain Meriwether Lewis and Lieutenant William Clark, with twenty-nine companions, set out on an expedition to map the Louisiana Purchase, to go down the great river beyond the plains, and plant the Stars and Stripes on the shore of the Pacific Ocean.

They went hungry; they froze; they fled for their lives from hostile Indians; they suffered terribly beneath the scorching sun of the plains; they forded icy rivers and climbed jagged ranges. But inexorably and relentlessly they forged westward. An Indian woman named Sacajawea guided them. Several times she saved the expedition from tragic and fatal failure. In the autumn of 1805, Sacajawea pointed into the sunset. Lewis' gaze followed her brown forefinger, and in the distance he saw a river larger and more turbulent than any they had crossed, a river that flowed westward. The Indian woman had guided them to the great waterway of which President Jefferson had dreamed, and the United States had beaten the race with the British to claim the Columbia River region.
PART I

EARLY HISTORY OF COLVILLE TERRITORY

David Thompson was the first white man to descend the upper portion of the Columbia River. He was connected with the Northwest Fur Company. On July 23, 1811, an expedition under the command of David Stuart set forth on the hazardous trip from The Dalles to the northern reaches of the river. Thompson was a member of this force. They were equipped with light canoes, and carried sails as well as paddles. It had been decided that Thompson should continue on northeasterly to Montreal. Accordingly, after remaining in the company of Stuart for some distance up the river, Thompson passed on ahead. The story of his journey to the upper reaches of the Columbia Basin is told in his day-to-day journal.

It was part of Stuart's plan to choose a site for a new fort for the Northwest Company. The party reached the point where the Okanogan River joins the Columbia River, near the present town of Brewster. Leaving the Columbia, they journeyed five miles above the mouth of the Okanogan, and here located the fort. The first structure erected by Stuart was a log house 16 x 20 feet in size, built from driftwood caught in the bend of the river.

In 1824 John McLood, of the Hudson's Bay Co., made a trip from Walla Walla to Edmonton, and recommended that a trading post be established in the territory now known as the Colville Valley. Accordingly, the Hudson's Bay Company, on what was then known as the "Marcus Flats", built its Fort Colville in 1825. Archibald McDonald came as the first factor of the Hudson's Bay Company at Fort Colville.
"FIFTY-FOUR FORTY OR FIGHT"
(From History of North Washington)

Had the Hudson's Bay Company and Great Britain succeeded in their claims to that territory watered by the Columbia River, the Colville National Forest territory would then have formed a part of British Columbia, and might never have been included in the United States.

The Hudson's Bay Company was chartered on May 16, 1670 by King Charles II of England, and given exclusive right to the "trade and commerce of all those seas, straits and bays, rivers, lakes, creeks, and sounds, in whatsoever latitude they shall be, that lie within the entrance of the straits commonly called Hudson's Straits". It also included all lands bordering the water included, not under any other civilized government.

Later, the Northwestern Company became an affiliate of the Hudson's Bay Company, with an exclusive right to trade with all Indians in British North America for a period of twenty years. Their fur monopoly extended as far south as the Great Salt Lake basin.

So profitable was their traffic in furs, that the Hudson's Bay Company threw every obstacle possible into the path of encroaching civilization. At the time, in 1846, when Great Britain conceded "Oregon", the vast unexplored territory which now comprises the States of Oregon, Washington and Idaho, to the United States, the Company claimed property within the territory to the extent of nearly five million dollars.

For many years controversy existed between the United States and Great Britain over the ownership of the Columbia River, the United States claiming all the waters of the Columbia, even to the fifty-first parallel; the English demanding possession of the northern half of the Columbia basin. Joint occupancy was decided upon for a period of 10 years.

Great Britain had, through the Hudson's Bay Company, established many trading posts (in reality forts) on the tributary streams of the Columbia, as well as on the Upper Columbia River, and the majority of white inhabitants were British. American commerce had proven practically impossible, owing to the tremendous power and influence of the Hudson's Bay Company.
The controversy grew in proportions, and the Oregon boundary question was referred to the King of the Netherlands as arbiter in 1827, but his decision was rejected by both parties. Repeated efforts were made by Thomas Jefferson toward settlement.

In 1842 Marcus Whitman succeeded in crossing the great plains to the mouth of the Columbia with a caravan of wagons. This feat was deemed a major triumph, proving the possibilities of conquering the passage of the vast prairies and the Rocky Mountains, which heretofore had been deemed to present insurmountable difficulties prohibiting wagon travel. This wagon passage allowed the opening of this inland empire for domestic purposes. Excitement ran high, and the general public sentiment was expressed by Senator Benton: "Let the emigrants go on and carry their rifles.... We want thirty thousand rifles in the valley of the Oregon...... Thirty thousand rifles on the Oregon will annihilate the Hudson's Bay Company and drive them off our continent and quiet the Indians."

"Fifty-four forty or fight" became a presidential campaign issue, and elected President Polk. Feeling ran high, and war with Great Britain seemed imminent. Largely due to the influence of Daniel Webster, a compromise was reached and the forty-ninth parallel was established as the boundary line between the United States and Canada.
PART I

THE HUDSON'S BAY COMPANY

(Letters and Records concerning the Hudson's Bay Company in the vicinity of the Colville)

COPY

Hudson's Bay Company
Executive Department
206 Main Street
Winnipeg
February 16th, 1923
File 341

Office of the
Deputy Chairman
Canadian Committee

H. J. Pharmer, Esquire,
Chairman of the Committee,
Knights of Columbus, Spokane Council N. 683,
Spokane, Washington,
U. S. A.

Dear Sir:

With further reference to your letter of November 27th, receipt of which we acknowledged on December 5th, we now take pleasure in sending you memorandum received from our Head Office in London, extracted from correspondence of the area of which the Hudson's Bay Company referred to as Columbia District. This memorandum entitled "Information concerning Port Colville, Washington", we enclose herewith and trust same will be of interest to you.

Kindly acknowledge receipt and oblige,

Yours faithfully,

(Signed) Richard Renson
Acting Secretary
Canadian Committee

Encls.
M.
PART I

INFORMATION CONCERNING FORT COLVILLE, WASHINGTON: The Hudson's Bay Company's Trading Post at Kettle Falls, Washington, was named Port Colville presumably in honor of Mr. Andrew Colville, who was a member of the committee of the Hudson's Bay Company at the time the Post was established.

Its beginnings are indicated in the letter from Governor Simpson dated at Columbia Forks Spokane River encampment, 10th April, 1825, and addressed to Mr. John McLoughlin, Chief Factor, who was then in charge of the Columbia District. The instructions of Mr. George Simpson were:

"A most serious expense and inconvenience is annually incurred Spring and Fall in transporting the Spokane Outfit and Returns between the Forks and Establishment which would be avoided by removing the Post to the Kettle Falls, this is a more desirable situation in regard to Farming, Fish, provisions generally as also in respect to Trade and many other points of view, we have therefore determined that the Establishment shall be removed after the arrival of the Brigade and Mr. Work should be instructed to proceed thither direct with his Outfit and to send an Express to Mr. Birnie from Walla Walla appraising him of his arrival in order that everything may be in readiness to commence transporting the property across without delay; indeed I think Mr. Work himself should proceed by land from Walla Walla leaving the Brigade under the charge of Mr. Dears or of Mr. McLeod if you approve of an arrangement I mean to suggest in regard to him. The six men from your Establishment who assist in working up the craft and wait the arrival of the Express Canoe should be directed to employ themselves in transporting Building Etc., together with Cartier and St. Martin and any other retiring Servants that may be coming out, until it is time for them to be at the mountain to meet the York factory people about the 20th October. We mean to line out the Fork on passent and Mr. Birnie is directed to send two men immediately across to plant 5 or 6 kegs of Potatoes."
In a letter of Mr. John Work at Spokane House dated at Columbia Lake 16th April, 1825, Governor Simpson writes:

"The Dr. will no doubt have informed you of the reasons that induced me to alter your destination for this season and I trust the chance will be agreeable to you. I have lined out the site of the new Establishment at the Kettle Falls (to be named Fort Colville) and wish you to commence building and transporting the property from Spokane as early as possible - you will be so good as take care of them - the produce to be reserved for seed not ate as next spring I expect that from 30 to 40 bushels will be planted. Pray let every possible exertion be used to lay up an abundant stock of fish and other provisions country produces as no imported provisions can in future be forwarded from the coast.

The Spokane will not be pleased at the removal of the Fort, you must secure the Chiefs with a few presents besides fair words.

Do me the favor to collect all the seeds, Plants, Birds and Quadrupeds you can (even mice and rats) and let them be forwarded by the ship of next season to Nicholas Gerry Esqr. care of William Smith Esqr., Secretary H. B. Coy, London."

Although Governor Simpson addresses John Work in regard to the removal of the Post from Spokane to Kettle Falls, the latter is not to be in command at Fort Colville, the charge of this establishment being actually given to Chief Trader John Warren Dease, as will be seen from the following extract of letter to Chief Factor John McLoughlin from Governor Simpson dated York Factory 11th, July 1825:

"Mr. Black is intended to relieve Mr. Dease at Fort Nez Perces and he will assume the immediate charge of the Establishment accordingly; Mr. Dease remaining there for a few weeks to make that gentleman thoroughly acquainted with the nature of the Trade to furnish him with every information respecting the Post that may be considered useful. Mr. Dease will afterwards proceed to Fort Colville and assume the charge of that Establishment where Mr. Birnie will in the meantime remain while Mr. Work goes to the Flat Head Post and Mr. Dears to the Coutonai Post."
PART I

The summer Establishment of Fort Colville was to consist
of Chief Trader Dease and four men.

As evidence of Governor Simpson's impression of Fort Colville
as a Farming Centre the following further remarks from the last
mentioned letter will be of interest:

"Fort Colville is well adapted for a Farming Establish­
ment and from what I have already seen of Mr. Dease's
neatness of arrangement in that way I entertain confident
hopes that under his management it will become a very
important auxiliary to us in the way of living. Indian
Potatoes in any quantity may be raised and the country
is so well adapted for the rearing of hogs that I expect
he will very soon be able to furnish any quantity of
pork we may require."

It would seem that some doubt existed in the mind of Mr.
McLaughlin as to the possibility of moving the Post from Spokane
to Kettle Falls in the year 1825, for in writing to Mr. John Work
he states that, while it is to be hoped that the removal has begun
yet he, Mr. Work, will have to be guided by his own judgment and
the circumstances in which he is placed as to whether he can re­
move to Kettle Falls in the Autumn. Mr. Work must have informed
John McLaughlin as to his inability to carry out the desired re­
moval, for in September the latter writes:

"Since you find it impossible to move the Spokane Estab­
lishment this season to the Kettle Falls you will take
the necessary measures to do it next spring before the
Brigade comes down. I was not aware the spot selected
was on the south side of the Columbia. You will raise
no buildings on it till the Express comes in, and I
hope by that time it will be known whether we ought to
build on the north or south side."

Eventually the property from Spokane was removed to Kettle
Falls in the period between 7th March and 22nd March, 1826, and in
the letter dated Athabasca Portage 16th October, 1826, Mr. John
Warren Dease writes:

"Since I had the honor of addressing you last Spring,
Nothing of any particular moment has occurred worthy
of notice, the day after Mr. McLeod left me I took
my departure for the Kettle Falls to which I had three
trips made before we got up the property, it took us
twelve days. I without delay set all hands about
erecting a store for the security of our goods, etc.,
which was fortunately effected before my men left me
for to join the Brigade going down.
With regard to our Agricultural pursuits our seeds of
different kinds were sown in good time in fact as early
as the season would admit of, everything came up well
with the exception of Indian Corn and Wheat, the latter
was damaged on the way in, and the former had not come
to maturity, of course neither fit for seed; our barley
which was stored before I came off yielded 14 for one,
24 bushels of potatoes were planted and were thriving
well, but unfortunately a kind of ground mice got among
them and had destroyed more than the half before I came
off for this place, other vegetables such as cabbage,
turnips, etc., I can not complain of, the cattle brought
from Vancouver were safe when I came off and thriving well,
the pasture about being excellent. With respect to our
summer I can not complain, I was visited by the lower
Kootonays who brought me some furs, and seem highly
pleased at having a Fort to which they can resort to
trade. The Indians of the Lakes brought in tolerable
hunts and I expect will do well when traps become more
common among them, in the fur way the Flat Head and
Kootonay trade stand much as last year, but not near
so good in provisions, which I have every reason to
regret as Salmon is scarce all over which is attributed
to the height of the waters."

In the July 1827, writing to John Warren Dease, Governor
Simpson says:

"We are glad to learn that Fort Colville promises to
become such a useful post, both in point of returns and
provisions, and we are satisfied that it would be highly
advantageous to its interests that you passed another
year or two there."

He continues:

"We regret that you have not gone on with the buildings
and improvements at Fort Colville, and beg that they
may be continued -- there is no probability of a
boundary line being determined for many years, in the
meantime the article in the Treaty of Ghent which
provides that the Country shall be left open to the
subjects of both nations, is what we mean to regulate
ourselves by."
Mr. John Warren Dease made a report of Colville District in April 1827, from which the following extracts may be of interest:

"Limits of the Department. The roving mode of life the natives of this district lead renders it impossible to define exactly their limits, however to give a tolerable idea of it, they hunt or go about from the Saint Poilish River which is a small distance below Spokane River where it empties into the Columbia to the Rocky Mountain and from thence Eastward to the Plogan Lands on the Missisourie Southward as far as Henry's Forks in the Drake Country, the Columbia below this joining a kind of boundary line between the Indians hereabouts and those of Okanagan."

"Nature of the Country, Soil and Vegetable Productions. The nature of the Country is generally speaking woody, however, here and there fine plains along the little rivers in low grounds fine meadowland. The timber is of different kinds, white and red pine, cedar, larch, birch, soft maple, etc., some of which grow to a very large size. The soil in many parts fit for cultivation. Nutritive roots and fruits of different kinds grow spontaneous. Considerable mountains and high hills line the Columbia and Flat Head Rivers. The animals hunted for food and deer of different species, Mountain Goat, and Buffaloe."

"Means of Subsistence. First, Deers, Meat, Roots, Berries and in cases of Starvation Moss."

"Number of Indians. The Columbia Lake Indians 34, Kettle Falls Indians 54, Grand Rapid Indians 62, Salt Pools 91. These 4 tribes inhabit the country from above Columbia Lakes to Saint Poil River below what is called Spokane Forks. The Spokane Indians separated into 3 more tribes amounting to 322 men inhabit the country along the river of that name and along Flat Head River, they may be in number 250 men. The Flat Heads, another tribe of about 150 claim the lands about Bitter Root River and hunt between that and the Snake Country as far as Henry's Forks. All these tribes are part of one nation the rest of them are about Okanagan. The Kootonais Nation are divided in two tribes called Kootonais and Flat Bows. Their Hunting Grounds are McGillivrays River to the Poigen Lands. Caur Delenes another nation divided into several Tribes in number about 150 men hunt back of Spokane. The Kootonais whose numbers I forgot to mention may be 150. So that the three nations who occasionally visit our District Establishments may amount to about 1200 men."
Within three years of its establishment, the control of Fort Colville seems to have passed to John Work, as in April 1829 he wrote a report, in answer to questions submitted by Governor Simpson, dealing with various points of natural history, climate, surroundings habits and customs of the native, etc. Therein he gives the number of the Indians in the district thus:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Men</th>
<th>Women</th>
<th>Children</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Lake Indians</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kettle Falls Indians</td>
<td>96</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sinapoolish Indians</td>
<td>91</td>
<td>77</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spokane Indians</td>
<td>222</td>
<td>241</td>
<td>111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coeur d'Alene Indians</td>
<td>167</td>
<td>118</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pendant d'Oreilles</td>
<td>205</td>
<td>248</td>
<td>207</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kootenais Indians</td>
<td>182</td>
<td>215</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flat Head Indians</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>180</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nes Perce Indians</td>
<td>440</td>
<td>493</td>
<td>255</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1573</td>
<td>1716</td>
<td>1025</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

It is regretted that the records of the Company do not appear to give the information asked for in questions 2, 3 and 5 with regard to the missionaries, the mission and the chapel.

The possibilities of the district as a field for missionary endeavor were, however, alluded to in a dispatch from Governor Simpson dated at Fort George, Columbia River on 10th March, 1825, wherein he wrote:

"I do not know any part of North America where the Natives could be civilized and instructed in morality and religion at such a moderate expense and with so much facility as on the banks of the Columbia and Frazer's Rivers. On the east side of the Mountain it does not appear to me practicable on account of the erratic life the Indians lead changing their encampments almost daily and the great difficulty may utter impossibility of procuring the means of subsistence for any considerable body of people until cultivation becomes a principal object of attention among them; but in many parts of this country they are settled in Villages, the Waters afford ample provision, the Earth Yields spontaneously nutricious Roots and Fruits and all descriptions of same are abundant - The praise-worthy zeal of the Missionary Society in the cause of Religion I think would be soon crowned with success; they would
not only have the satisfaction of ameliorating the condition of an immense savage population but of extending Christianity to regions where there is not even the idea of the existence of a Supreme being. I have spoken to several Chiefs and principal men on the subject of forming Establishments on their lands for Religious purposes and they have assured me that nothing could afford them so much delight as have Spiritual instructors among them."

It is not until 1834 that any mention can be found of the arrival of missionaries in the Columbia and it would seem that at that time there were only two, Methodists, who were settling in the Willamette country, though they were expecting others to join them the following year.

In 1836, the Rev. M. Beaver was engaged as Chaplain and Missionary for the Hudson's Bay Company and went to Fort Vancouver to attend "the moral and religious instruction of the people and Indians at the Company's establishments." Judging from the correspondence at that time it would appear that American missionaries were then actually at some of the posts, but no definite details are available.

In 1837, the Rev. Mr. Spalding and Dr. Whitman with their wives and a Mr. Gray passed through Fort Vancouver. The Rev. Spalding was established in the Nes Perces country; Dr. Whitman near Walla Walla and Mr. Gray was going with the Flat Head camp to learn the language. The sites for these stations had been selected some time previously by the Rev. S. Barker.

In succeeding years many missionaries entered the country, but no mention can be found of any actually going to Fort Colville to settle.

That the Rev. Mr. Spalding passed through Colville in September, 1838, is shown by a letter to him, acknowledging communications which he had sent from that place and from the Nes Perces mission.

In a dispatch from Fort Vancouver dated 15th October, 1838, it is stated that the principal Methodist Episcopal Church and the United Calvinist Churches send missionaries to the Columbia District, and that three clergymen of the latter had arrived that autumn. They had then three stations, one in the vicinity of Fort Colville, and the other two within Fort Nez Perces district.
The first references to Roman Catholic and Presbyterian Missionaries appear to be the following:

"The 'Lousanne' Captain Spalding entered the River 16th May with 51 Passengers Men, women and children for the Methodist Mission under the charge of the Rev. Jason Lee but none of Mr. Tracy's party came through seven or eight families came across Land who are principally Presbyterians Ministers on the self supporting principle that is who are unconnected with missionary associations and give out that they trust to their own personal means for their support. These missionaries are at present residing with Dr. Whitman nigh Walla Walla looking out for suitable situations in the interior to establish themselves."

(Extract from letter dated 20th Nov., 1840):

"The Revd. Mr. Desmit a Roman Catholic priest from Belgium came with the American party to their Rendezvous he then joined a party of Indians and went to the Flat Heads with whom he passed some time but returned to St. Louis from whence he is it is said, to come back to the Flat Head this Summer with several other priests and a few men to establish themselves in the Flat Heads country at the same time and with the same party came several Presbyterian Missionaries who have dispersed themselves over the country in the interior."

(Extract from letter dated 7th April, 1841):

"The Roman Catholic Mission in the Columbia department was at that time under the control of the Bishop of Quebec, and it is suggested that the desired exact information may be available from records in Quebec."

The following particulars sent to London at the end of 1841, while indicating the location of the different Missions then in the Columbia district, make no mention of one at Fort Colville.
1. On the Clear Water River, 16 miles from its confluence with the Snake River, Revd. H. H. Spalding and family


3. On the road from Spokane to Colville, 10 miles from Spokane River, Revd. Cushing Ellis, Revd. Uxanah Walker and families

4. On the Walla Walla River 25 miles South of Fort Nez Perces, Marcus Whitman M. D., Wm. H. Gray, Assistant and families

Methodist Missions, Viz.


6. Willamette Falls, Revd. A. F. Waller, W. H. Wilson, carpenter and families


PART I

Roman Catholic Missions from St. Louis, viz.

10. Pendant d'Oreille
   Revd. Smidt, 3 priests
   3 lay Brethren

Roman Catholic Missions from Canada

11. Willamette
   Revd. F. H. Blanchet

12. Cowelitz
   Revd. Domers

From the foregoing statement it will be seen that the country is studded with Missions, from the shores of the Pacific to the skirts of the Rocky Mountains.

With references to Fort Colville after the year 1841 are very few and it is regretted that the journals of that post are not in our possession. Consequently we are unable to furnish data desired in connection with Indian troubles, treaties and contracts; nor do we appear to have any photographs or pictures of the premises and the man in charge.
Copy of letter from

Hudson’s Bay Company
Executive Department
208 Main Street
Winnipeg

March 1st, 1925
File 341

H. J. Pharmer, Esquire,
Chairman of the Committee,
Knights of Columbus,
Spokane Council No. 683,
Spokane, Wash.
U.S.A.

Dear Sir:

With further reference to our letter of the 16th February, we now enclose copy of letter from Mr. C. H. French, District Manager, Fur Trade Department, Hudson’s Bay Company, Vancouver, dated February 21st, addressed to the Fur Trade Commissioner, Winnipeg.

We are glad to note from your letter of February 24th just received, that memorandum sent you with our letter of 16th February has reached you safely.

Yours faithfully,

(SD) Richard Renson
Acting Secretary
Canadian Committee

Encl.
N.

I-19
February 21st, 1923.

Fur Trade Commissioner,
Hudson's Bay Company,
Winnipeg, Man.

Dear Sir:

COMPANY'S FORTS, POST AND STORES

I have for acknowledgement your letter asking for particulars of old St. Paul Mission, Washington State, and am sorry not to be able to give you many particulars concerning the Hudson's Bay Company's operation at that Point. What particulars are available are wrapped up in the history of the Mission as written by its founder, Father Blanchott, afterwards Archbishop, who set out to establish the Mission on January 3rd, 1849.

The history of the settlement is related by Archbishop Blanchot as follows:

"There remained in the country three Canadian, remanants of the old expeditions of Hunt and Astor, viz., Etienne Lucier, one of the former, and Joseph Gervais and Louis Labonte of the latter. Etienne Lucier being tired of living a wandering life began in 1829 to cultivate the land near Fort Vancouver, and getting dissatisfied with his first choice, left it in 1830, and removing to the Willamette Valley, settled a few miles above Champoeg, then called by the Canadians "Campemont de Sable". Following his example, the two others followed him in 1831 and settled some distance south of him, one on the right, and the other on the left side of the river. Some old servants of the Hudson's Bay Company, being discharged from further service, went over to them and increased their number. The good and generous Dr. McLoughlin encouraged the colony and helped it all in his power (Historical Sketches, p. 75). This was the community which has petitioned Mgr. Provencher for a spiritual guide. When the Vicar General arrived at Champoeg he was provided with a mount and rode to the church, which stood at a distance of four miles. The church, the first erected in Oregon, a log structure, thirty by seventy feet, had been built in 1836, having been undertaken as soon as the settlers had received
Mgr. Provencher's pastoral promising them missionaries and exhortation. Father Blanchot took possession of a small room behind the altar and spent the afternoon in receiving visits from the people, whose ardent wishes had that day been realized.

The following day, January 6, being Sunday and the feast of the Epiphany, the church, the first in the Pacific Northwest, was blessed under the patronage of the Apostle St. Paul, and Holy Mass for the first time in the present State of Oregon was celebrated in the presence of the Canadians, their wives and children.

For four weeks the Vicar General conducted a mission among them instructing all, baptizing the women and children and blessing the marriages. Before leaving he took possession of a section of land around the church, because both he and the settlers had every confidence that Dr. McLoughlin would secure permission for the establishment of a permanent mission on the Willamette.

There are several books which give some information concerning these early Missions which were in Old Oregon, or that part now known as Washington. Of these I may mention the following: O'Hara, "Pioneer Catholic History of Oregon", published at Portland in 1911 and obtainable from the Catholic Book and Church Supply Co., 489-491, Washington St., Portland, Oregon; Blanchot, F. N. "Historical Sketches of the Catholic Church in Oregon, 1838-1878" published by the Catholic Sentinel Press, Portland, in 1878. Another edition of this work was published in 1910 at Ferndale, Washington. Ezra Meeker in his "Pioneer Reminiscences of Puget Sound" published by Lowman and Hanford, of Seattle, also gives some information concerning the early Missions. I would also suggest, as a further source of information, that your enquirer write to the Secretary of the Oregon Historical Association, 253 Market St., Portland, Oregon.

I trust that the information given here may be of service to Knights of Columbus and I feel sure that if they will look up the histories as mentioned above other points of interest to them may come to light.

Yours faithfully,

(SD) C. H. French
B. C. District Manager
PART I

EARLY RELIGIOUS INFLUENCE*

In the fall of 1838 Father Blanchet and Father Demers came into the country in response to reiterated requests from the French Canadians, a large majority of whom were Catholics. Many of them had intermarried with the Indians, and their rude settlements assumed much of the barbaric effect of actual Indian camps. Fathers Blanchet and Demers came first to Fort Colville, and thence down the Columbia River. Subsequently Father Blanchet became the first archbishop of Oregon. Father Demers revisited Fort Colville in 1839. He gave much toward the development of Stevens County territory. Not only was he a great spiritual influence, but his zeal and industry were untiring in the practical affairs of the community.

In 1841 Father DeSmet made his way from the Flathead country of Montana to Fort Colville. His primary purpose was to procure seeds from the vicinity of Colville, for agricultural development in Montana.

In 1845, at the earnest solicitation of Martin Ilemuxsolix, Chief of the Colville Indians, Father Anthony Ravalli went to visit them, and built the first chapel in their midst. His influence was unlimited among the Indians, to whom he was known as the "Great Medicine Man". He earned this name by his quick action in the case of a "dead" Indian woman. News was brought to him that an Indian woman had quarreled with her husband and had just hanged herself with a lariat. Father Ravalli hastened to the spot, cut the lariat, and found that the woman's neck was not broken. To all appearances, however, she was dead. By application of "first aid" methods of artificial respiration, the woman's breathing was resumed, and she was soon up and moving around, living to be an old woman. But Father Ravalli's stay was short.

In 1847 Father Devos arrived and spent several years among these Indians. His work was attended by great success, as he converted the greater part of the local Indians.

In the religious field of the Okanogan Valley, the original pioneer was Father De Smet. In his celebrated letters he speaks of having gone up the Okanogan River, even penetrating to Okanogan Lake in British Columbia. This was as early as 1839. But it was from the Colville Valley that the influence of the missionaries and priests was felt even at this distance.

In 1885 Father de Rouge arrived at the Okanogan River, where he built a home and a small chapel. Later, in 1889, a log chapel was built at Omak, at the head of Omak Lake. This was the inception of St. Mary's Mission, which has become one of the educational institutions for the use of Indians in the State of Washington.

*Taken from History of North Washington I-22
Perhaps one of the most influential personalities of early times was Father de Grassi, who did much for the people then in the country, whites as well as Indians. It was Father de Grassi's custom to travel from Yakima to Colville with a pack horse, stopping for short periods at any points where Indians were gathered, for the purpose of instructing them. He was loved and respected by a large majority of the nomadic tribes in the country.
RELATIONS WITH THE INDIANS

On the whole, the Indians in the Columbia basin territory were friendly and cooperative, interested in the ways of the white people and anxious to deal with them in their trapping activities.

Mrs. Jenny Lynch, in a personal interview, stated that in almost every instance of trouble, it was caused by the white man's misunderstanding of the Indians' attitude and was a direct result of their expecting trouble with the Indians. She told of one instance (time and place not determined, but apparently in Okanogan Valley in the late 1800's). Two prospectors, she said, camping for a few days while they prospected, lost their horses, which strayed from camp. Some Indians found the horses and set out to return them to their owners. In the meantime, the white men had set out to recover their horses, and seeing an Indian near the camp with one of the horses, they shot and killed him. This so incensed the Indians that they went on the war path. This battle she called the McLaughlin's Canyon battle.

Extracts from History of North Washington:

Those who have philosophically watched the trend of current events in the past twenty-five years (about 1875 to 1900) need not be told that more than one Indian outbreak can be directly traced to low cupidity and peculation among our government officials. To a certain extent this cruelty and deception had been practiced upon the Indians by lawless white men prior to the Whitman massacre. The general character of the Indians as uncivilized and superstitious must be duly considered. Before the tragedy, as since, many Americans were cruel, deceitful and aggressive in their treatment of the unsophisticated savage.

The fact remains, however, that various outbreaks of violence caused much hardship on the pioneers. The massacre of the Whitman party at Fort Walla Walla was followed by the Cayuse War. The Spokane Indians refused to join the Cayuses in the war against the whites. After debating in council for many hours, the Spokanes announced their decision in these words: "Go and tell the Cayuses that the missionaries are our friends and we will defend them with our lives".

In 1853 Governor Stevens made a tour throughout the eastern part of what is now Washington State, for the purpose of entering into treaties and agreements with the various Indian tribes. On meeting with the Kettle Falls, Pend d'Oreilles, Spokanes and Coeur d'Alenes, Governor Stevens attempted to negotiate with them for the
sale of their lands. But the steady advance of the white man was not pleasing to the Indians, as it appeared the preliminary step toward domination of the country. Pierre Jerome, chief of the Kettle Falls Indians, declared no white man should pass through his country. Small parties of whites travelling in the Columbia country were attacked and murdered. General warfare followed; none of the armed encounters, however, seem to have taken place as far north as the upper Columbia reaches. Governor Stevens, in an address to the Legislature, dwelt on the desirability of acquiring title to the country unincumbered by Indian claims, urging "extermination". It became increasingly difficult to hold the Spokanes to their allegiance.

In 1858 two white men in the vicinity of Colville were slain by a party of savages belonging to the Palouse tribe. Col. Steptoe went on an expedition against these Indians, who fled at his approach. A few days later his force was surrounded with six hundred Coeur d'Alenes, Palouses, Spokanes and Nez Perces, in war paint. The Spokanes announced that they were on the war path and would not permit the whites to cross the Spokane River. Steptoe's small party was without suitable arms, and decided to retreat, but were not allowed to do so without tragic casualties. An expedition was sent out to avenge the defeat of Steptoe, and the Indians were defeated. The march of civilization was victorious, and the Indians were forced to submit to the white man's domination.

As late, however, as 1891, there still was some disturbance. Rumors arose of an uprising of the Okanogan Indians, the incentive being the avenging of the lynching of an Indian boy by a party of white men. It was at this time that the Sioux Indians in the Dakotas were troublesome, and uneasiness had spread as far as the Okanogan vicinity. The affair was very probably magnified in its possibility of trouble between the Indians and whites. The lynching of the Indian boy "Stephen" was the result of his murder of a white man and subsequent protection by his own people and the indignation of the white population. General A. P. Curry and an armed posse of men were sent to Conconully, where the center of the trouble was located. General Curry reported:

"We had a conference.....with about seventy Indians including all the chiefs in this part of the country. They were told....that the white people were determined to defend their homes and if there was any outbreak on the part of the Indians there would be a war of extermination; that the citizens and state troops, and if necessary the regular army would make short work of them. But if they behaved themselves and controlled their young men, the whites would treat them kindly and no soldiers would be brought in.....To all the above a sacred pledge was exacted from chiefs and all young bucks present. They promised to take no further action in regard to the hanging of the Indian Stephen....I have pledged for the white people kind treatment to the Indians, and also their assistance to bring to justice those who so far forgot themselves as to sell liquor to an Indian, and I earnestly request that the citizens.....use their best endeavors to carry out these promises."
PART I

GENERAL W. T. SHERMAN'S TRIP
THROUGH THE PACIFIC NORTHWEST IN 1883
(Margaret Kurtz, 1941)

We have heard much regarding General Sherman's march through this part of the State of Washington and many geographic features on the Colville National Forest have been named for him. For this reason it seems most important that we add here a brief résumé of a report prepared by John C. Tidball, Colonel, aide-de-camp, brevet brigadier general, who accompanied General Sherman on this journey. This report can be found in "Report of the Secretary of War for the year 1883."

On June 20, 1883, General Sherman, in company with Chief-Judge Waite and Justice Cray of the Supreme Court, Colonel R. I. Dodge of the Eleventh Infantry and Colonel Tidball left Washington, D. C. enroute to the Pacific Northwest. They traveled north to Buffalo by train; by boat to Duluth; by the Northern Pacific Railroad to Fort Ellis, Montana; where they remained for several days to tour the Park. While there Chief-Judge Waite became ill and was forced to turn back.

On July 15 the party continued westward arriving at Fort Missoula on July 26. At this point the wagons and camp equipage were returned to Fort Ellis and the trip resumed by the Northern Pacific Railroad to Coeur d'Alene. On their train they met Chief Moses returning from Washington, D. C. under charge of Captain Baldwin. With him was Tanasket, head man of the Colville Indians. The railroad was in running condition but unfinished and large gangs of Chinamen were at work on it.

At Coeur d'Alene the party was joined by General Miles, Surgeon Moore, medical director and Mr. Saurin, First Secretary of the British Legation at Washington. On August 2, 1883, preceded by their escort, Troop B. First Cavalry, they started for their next objective, Fort Hope, on the Fraser River in British Columbia, via Old Fort Colville on the Columbia River. The following excerpts are taken from Colonel Tidball's report:

"August 2. This morning we left our delightful camp on the Coeur d'Alene Lake, and following the general direction of the Spokane River, pitched our tents in the edge of the town of Spokane Falls on a bluff overlooking the magnificent falls. Until we reach the crossing of the Columbia, our traveling is done in ambulances and our camp outfit is carried in wagons."

"Soon after leaving Coeur d'Alene, the road emerges from the forest and crosses Spokane Plains, high, dry, rolling lands, with few settlements, but well clothed with grass.... On a slender neck between the road and the river, we passed the 'Bone-yard' so named from piles of bones, the remains of Indian Ponies captured and killed in 1859, by Colonel Wright, when at war with the Spokanes. The road was excellent until we reached within 2 or 3 miles of the falls, where it passes over some very rough lava formation. The railroad crosses the Spokane
River above the town of Spokane Falls. This is an ambitious town of a few years' growth, containing an estimated population of 3,000 persons. The ambition of the place rests upon the falls, a superb waterpower and a superb picture too. Some small milling and wood-sawing industries have grown up here, and in grinding the product of the new wheat region of Eastern Washington, the place soon hopes to become the Minneapolis of the Pacific Coast. There is now a very large flouring mill in process of construction, and the place boasts of two banks, two papers, and a number of good hotels. The town is neat, clean, and orderly beyond most western places. It is the center of a rich farming and stock-raising country, which is rapidly settling up with a good class of immigrants. A committee had waited on the General, requesting him to meet the citizens of the place, which he did in the evening at a public hall, and was enthusiastically received."

"The road for most of the distance to Fort Spokane is over a high rolling prairie, generally smooth but occasionally rough with basaltic outcrops. Sixteen miles from Spokane Falls we came to the village of Deep Creek, consisting of a flouring mill, store, tavern, blacksmith shop, and a dozen dwelling-houses. The blacksmith was firing a salute with his anvil. The prairie all round was staked out, indicating the future streets, avenues, and public squares of a great city.... We proceeded on over a fertile country rapidly settling up. These settlers in inclosing their fields have no respect for the road, but following the section lines with their fences force the road from its old and beaten track around by the cardinal points.... The country as we approach Fort Spokane becomes rolling--in fact quite hilly--and gradually rises until within a mile or so of the post where it suddenly breaks off in a steep descent of almost 1,000 feet to the river. Down this descent the road winds to the post, which is situated on a plateau at the junction of the Spokane with the Columbia."

"At a short distance below the post are the remains of a bridge over the Spokane. A bridge here is of importance, as it gives access to the country lying in the direction of the Colville and Spokane Indian Reservations. The Columbia is seen from the post at the point where the Spokane enters it. The terrace formation is due no doubt to a lake formerly occupying all this country. At that epoch it was bounded on one side by the Cascade range of mountains, and in bursting at successive periods through this range at the Dalles left deposits in the form of successive benches. In other parts of our journey, further on, we saw a great deal of this singular geological formation."

"August 4. At 9 o'clock this morning we started on horseback to join our party on the road to Colville, accompanied by a detachment of cavalry under Lieutenant Bonus."
"August 5. Lieutenant Boraus and his detachment of cavalry took the trail back to Fort Spokane, while we in the ambulance proceeded on and in 7 miles struck the Colville road, 16 miles from Hain's ranch and 12 from Chewelah.... Following the Colville road, which is a good one, we traversed Long Prairie, a beautiful strip of country 5 or 6 miles long by 1 broad, fenced in and under good cultivation, oats, wheat and hay being the chief crops. Passing from this prairie through a strip of woods we entered the valley of the Colville. This is a fine, rich valley, well settled and well cultivated. Most of the settlers are old employees of the Hudson's Bay Company, who, when in 1846 the privilege of trading over this territory was withdrawn from that company, remained as farmers. These men, after the manner of most of the Hudson's Bay Company people, had taken to themselves wives from among the Indians, and their piebald descendants swarmed about their habitations. In this valley are many full blood Indians belonging to the Colville Reservation lying to the west of the Columbia."

"Although so far away from the reservation, the agent for these Indians resides in this valley, at Chewelah. Most of the Indians live in lodges, in aboriginal style and hire themselves out as farm laborers. A few of them have houses of their own and land to cultivate, and more would live in the same manner but for the insecurity of their titles. They do not understand the mode of securing homesteads; the white man does, and comes along with his title complete from the land office, and the Indian has to quit his improvements and leave. Neither do Indians understand taxation, and not understanding it, it is irremediably obnoxious to him. Our British neighbors across the border understand the management of the Indian better, and not only secure to him his homestead but remit his taxes, and thus avoid the troubles always surrounding the Indian question with us."

"At Chewelah, or Brown's as it is better known 26 miles from Hain's, we encamped. The Catholics have a mission here, and as it was Sunday, and the Indians, all pious, were out in force, in all their gorgeousness of scarlet blankets and fancy calico. After church the young bucks showed off by riding furiously around. The young squaws, in bright handkerchiefs and many beads, made themselves attractive to their beaux. Chewelah consists of a store, blacksmith shop and post-office. On the road today we passed a steam launch, which was being transported on a heavy wagon to the Columbia, to be used in the exploration of that river above the Upper Dalles.... The Colville valley has great reputation for healthfulness. One of the oldest white inhabitants informed us that he had never known of the death of a white person in the valley. Not so, however, with the Indians. Their graveyards are well filled and we observed among them many new graves, all marked with the cross, the symbol of the faith to which they had been converted. From some mysterious cause the Indian naturally disappears upon the approach of the white man."
"About 23 miles from Chewallah we came to Colville, a village, which besides boasting of a brewery, contains a store or two, a blacksmith shop and a dozen or so of dwellings. Turning to the right we followed the road leading over a low divide to the waters of Mill Creek upon which is situated the post of Fort Colville. ... The garrison of the post was withdrawn about nine months before. The property left behind is in charge of an agent. The post is very prettily situated on a small plain, surrounded by mountains on three sides. The mountains and hills around are covered with fine timber. The post was established in 1859 to guard against the Indians, who were very hostile, having defeated Steptoe, near the Spokane River, the previous year. The post is built of hewn logs, the buildings being arranged around four sides of a square parade. The post had accommodations for four companies. The buildings, particularly the barracks, are now quite dilapidated. Near the post on Mill Creek, is a small village of whisky shops, such as always spring upon the vicinity of Western posts.

"August 6. We returned, by the way we came, to the village of Colville, and from there continued on down the valley. In 10 miles we reached the mission of Saint Joseph Regis, where the General received a pressing invitation to enter and inspect the institution.... The institution is exclusively for the instruction of Indian youths, for the maintenance of each of whom the United States Government pays $100 a year. The mission owns a section of land, a great portion of which is under splendid cultivation. The buildings are commodious, substantial and neat..."

"Leaving the mission we traveled on about 6 miles, when we came to Old Fort Colville, situated on the east bank of the Columbia, about 30 miles south of the northern boundary line of the United States and 3 miles above Kettle Falls. This post was built by the British in 1858, for the accommodation of their commissioners, surveyors, etc., then running the boundary line between the United States and the British Possessions on the north.... The buildings are solidly constructed of logs, but now considerably decayed and dilapidated. The Columbia here is a swift, clear stream, 480 yards wide. It is crossed by means of scows propelled with oars. Jackson's troop of cavalry and pack train had arrived the day before and were encamped on the opposite bank. Leaving our wheeled vehicles to return to Coeur d'Alene, we also crossed and went into camp by the side of Jackson. From here on to the Fraser River, a distance of 222 miles, we have saddle horses and pack mule only.

"The Kettle Falls of the Columbia, just below us, were from time immemorial a famous salmon fishing place for Indians. It is, however, no longer so; the salmon have become scarce by reason of the great numbers taken for the canneries near the mouth of the river."

"August 7. Our party, as organized for the march to Fraser River consisted of 81 persons, 66 horses and 79 mules".
"August 3. In the early morning we took an Indian trail leading up Kettle River, passing through heavy forest, over some rough spurs of hills and across sandy, low ground; here and there were Indian cabins and small fields of cultivated land. In our march the General led off, except occasionally, when some one would go ahead as guide; then followed the rest of us in Indian file; after which came our cavalry escort, and finally our pack train; the latter under charge of skillful packers mounted on mules. This country is infested with a small fly or gnat which is a torment to both man and brute. There is no escape from its pertinacity except by the most industrious application of a leafy bush, and as our party wound along, each one with a bush in hand, we resembled a church procession on Palm Sunday.

"Following up Kettle River for about 7 miles we crossed over to the right bank, and leaving it took a northwest direction over the rugged spur of a mountain to Deadman's Creek, (now called Boulder Creek - 1969) which we followed up a mile or so and made camp on the best ground we could find in the mountain gorge through which the creek flows. (Above the mouth of the South Fork - 1969) Kettle River here makes a great bend, sweeping around across the national boundary line. A trail follows around this bend, but as it crosses the river many times, is not passable except at low stages of water, then the river is fordable; otherwise it is said to be a reasonably good trail and was formerly considerably used by Hudson's Bay Company people. The trail we were following cuts across the bend 30 miles, and is known as Little Mountain Trail. Considerably south of this is another trail, known as the old Hudson's Bay Company trail. (Sherman Creek - 1969) All of these trails have been but little used of late years, and have become greatly obstructed with fallen timber... Lieutenant Abercrombie, with a detachment of Jackson's cavalry, had been dispatched ahead of us to do what he could to open the route. He however could do little more than keep ahead of us. Caches of oats had been made along the trail at proper distances for camps; one of these was at the point on Deadman's Creek where we now encamped."

"Prior to reaching Colville we had been joined by Mr. Willis, a young gentlemen, son of the late K. P. Willis, who as geologist in the interest of the Northern Pacific Railroad was exploring these regions for coal and other minerals. He had an outfit of two or three persons and several pack mules. He traveled in company with us to Osoyoos Lake, from whence striking southward, he intended to explore the country in the direction of Lake Chelan...."

"Our trail today, after crossing Kettle River, was decidedly rough; we had commenced to ascend the mountain, which was steep, and the trail around its sides so very sidling as to afford in many places only precarious footing for our animals. A cavalryman and his horse did indeed go over, and, sliding into the ravine many feet below, was extricated with difficulty. For some distance the mountain here, formed of dusty sand interspersed with gravel and boulders, seemed as though upon the point of sliding either from above upon us,
or from under us to the abyss below. Owing to the dryness of the season the trail soon ground to dust which rose around the animals in such dense clouds as to prevent them seeing the trail. Rocks, trees, and underbrush obstructed it. The day was hot and insects bad. We made 17 miles.

"August 9. We continued on up the gulch of Deadman's Creek for several miles, and then leaving it climbed the mountain without passing any other streams. Our march of yesterday was hard, but that of today much more so. To what we had yesterday was added, for today, entanglements of fallen timber through which the animals had to scramble. Overhead were trunks of trees, limbs, and brush to knock and tear us. The rocky trail was full of the nests of yellow jackets, and these spiteful insects, arising in swarms stung our animals to frenzy; as perversity would have it these nests were mostly in places such that we could not avoid them by going around. The gnats were also tormenting, and many were the swollen ears and bunged-up eyes brought into camp this evening. It was pitiable to see our animals clambering among rocks and falling timber, scratched and prodded by projecting points, and stung to madness by insects. The sharp point of a limb striking the horse of the General made an ugly gash in his belly, causing him to pitch and rear in such manner as to throw the General, but fortunately upon some bushes, breaking the fall and not hurting him seriously.

"The intricacies of the trail were such as to keep each individual on the alert for his own personal safety and it was in silence that we scrambled on our way. The descent for about 2,000 feet was even worse than the ascent, but after that the trail grew better; there was less of fallen timber, underbrush and rocks and fewer steep places. A thick growth of grass began to appear in the open pine forest, and a few miles farther on brought us to our camping-place, already occupied by the trail-cutting party of Lieutenant Abercrombie...." (Around First Creek - 1969).

"August 10. This morning we continued on down the mountain over a comparatively good trail. Near the foot of the mountain we again came to Kettle River, which we crossed at a good ford, and, continuing up its valley for about 10 miles, crossed and recrossed it several times; the last crossing was near the mouth of Tenasket Creek (Now Toroda Creek - 1969). Along this part of the river the trail occasionally passes over sharp points of hills overlooking the stream, but generally the land is level and rolling. The river is lined with large cottonwood trees, rather a rare sight of late. The country is well covered with grass, and the scenery is fine. Near the mouth of the Tenasket are a couple of houses built by a white man known as Buckskin John, but now owned by Chief Tenasket, who lives at Osoyoos Lake, but uses these ranches for his cattle herds. There are also here several fields inclosed with good worm fences.
August 11. As the trail today leads through a bad strip of fallen timber, we did not leave camp until 8 o'clock in the morning, thus giving time to Lieutenant Goethals with a pioneer party to cut it out. The trail leads up the narrow valley of the Tenasket for 3 or 4 miles, passing through the before-mentioned strip of obstructed road; it then leads over the divide to Myer's Creek, another tributary of Kettle River. This divide is a mountain about 1,500 feet above the creek. The side upon which we ascended was very steep and in one long stretch. The descent was long and was very steep and in one long stretch. The descent was long and sloping, and covered with a fine forest of pines. Soon after reaching the foot of the mountain we came to Myer's Creek, a good-sized mill stream, edged with willows, cottonwood, and a great variety of berry-bearing bushes. Here we found a couple of ambulances and wagons which had been sent from Lake Osoyoos to meet us. From Osoyoos here there is an old road or trail formerly used for reaching gold mines about 20 miles north of here on Kettle River. During this day we made 16 miles. The scenery was fine, but much obscured by smoke.

"August 12. The trail does not follow Myer's Creek, but, after crossing, it passes directly over the divide to the watershed of the Okinakane. This divide, although containing many short steep pitches, is not difficult nor high. To Osoyoos Lake is 18 miles, most of the way without timber. The country is rolling and mostly covered with grass, large areas of which had been recently burnt. There was no water the entire distance except in two pools, one of which was too alkaline for use and the other somewhat difficult to reach by reason of swampy margin. In approaching the Okinakane we passed some Indian ranches with small fields about them. Soon after mid-day we reached Osoyoos Lake, where is located a United States custom-house, the principal business of which is to collect $1 per head on cattle imported across the boundary from British Columbia. ... On the low ground next the lake is the ranch of Mr. Smith, surrounded with patches of cultivation and fruit trees. From him we obtained melons and apples, the latter of a most excellent flavor. Smith keeps a sort of store, trading principally with Indians.

"Osoyoos Lake is a strip of water resembling a good sized river; it is in fact only the widening out of the Okinakane, which leaving the lake at its southern extremity, flows sluggishly to find its way to the Columbia. The lake is surrounded at the distance of 2 or 3 miles by mountains and hills. The intervening space is a sloping plain of sand and sage-brush. Around the edges of the lake are tule marshes. The water is clear and shores sandy. The region around about is quite destitute of timber and the whole aspect is one of barrenness. In 1860 or 1861 the hull of a steamboat was built on this lake and floated down the Okinakane to ply upon the Columbia above the Dalles. About the same time Mr. Gray and other Oregon Pioneers, with the restlessness characteristic of that class, leaving the smiling lands of Oregon, penetrated with their families to this inhospitable region. After a short sojourn they returned wiser if not better people.
"We pitched our camp on a high bluff overlooking the custom house or shanty and close by the camp of a company of the Twenty-first Infantry here on temporary duty from Vancouver Barracks, taking care of a quantity of forage sent here for our use. During the afternoon the General was called upon by Tenasket and a large following of his people. He is a respectable looking oldish man, resembling in appearance a Louisiana Creole planter. He is said to be quite wealthy in cattle and farms. In the night a strong wind sprang up covering everything with dirt, sand and disgust.

"August 13. We were glad to leave this disagreeable place, and so, too evidently were the infantry soldiers who were early in the morning breaking camp preparatory to their leaving for Vancouver. The company propose to float down the Okinakane on rafts in preference to a hard march overland."

General Sherman and his party arrived at Fort Hope on August 19 and immediately thereafter started on their homeward journey. From Fort Hope they traveled by boat to San Francisco via the Puget Sound, Vancouver and Portland. At San Francisco they boarded a train to St. Louis via Los Angeles, Santa Fe, New Mexico, Fort Lewis, Colorado, Salt Lake City, Denver and Kansas City, arriving at St. Louis on September 30. At this point the party broke up. General Sherman joined his family here who were already established in the house where he planned to reside after his retirement in February, 1834. Up to this point the journey had taken 102 days and they had covered 9,857 miles. Upon Colonel Tidball's arrival in Washington, D. C. he had covered 10,767 miles.

(Note) The apple trees on Mr. Smith's ranch at Osoyoos Lake, as mentioned in this report, are alive and thrifty and still bearing fruit. This ranch is now owned by Mr. Chamberlain. (December, 1941)

(Note) The Lieutenant Goethals mentioned in General Sherman's report later became a Major-General engineer and in 1907 was put in charge of the construction of the Panama Canal, completing it in 1914.

I-33
PART 1

THE MINING INDUSTRY IN AND ADJACENT TO
COLVILLE NATIONAL FOREST

(From "History of North Washington")

While the majority of the small towns in this territory
were primarily established for protection of the widely separated
settlers, it was not long before large numbers of miners started
to overflow the country. Reputed gold discoveries on the Columbia,
Malheur and other streams accounts for this sudden begira. Gold
was also discovered on the Wenatchee river in the latitude of the
Snoqualmih Pass and near Colville. Military officers, soldiers,
freighters became gold seekers and they flocked in from the Fraser
river country, their stories adding materially to the stock of
information in possession of mining prospectors.

The birthplace of mining in the State of Washington is
Okanogan County. So long ago as 1859 we hear of stampedes to the
Similkameen from Fraser river and the Cariboo District in British
Columbia. But, practically all mining in the county dates back to
the returning tide of miners from British Columbia in the early 60's.

Companies were also organized in Portland and from that city
capitalists sent out "grub-staked" prospectors by the hundreds. The
quality of gold in this vicinity was coarse equal in coin to seventeen
or eighteen dollars. In February, 1859, a party led by J. N. Bell
of The Dalles, set out for Colville. This contingent, together with
fifty others who had wintered at The Dalles were among the first in
the new "diggings". In March the floating population of the Walla
Walla valley swarmed up into this vicinity while others came from far
off Yreka, California.

It was still early spring when these "stampededers" arrived,
and much of the placer ground was under water. Those who could work
could not pay expenses. Some returned westward. Others, more
fortunate, discovered gold on Rock Creek and on the Pend d'Oreille.
Suddenly it was discovered that the most productive mines, those
on Rock Creek and the Similkameen, were in British territory north
of the 49th parallel. A tax of $100 was levied on American traders
who wished to sell goods to the miners, and in 1861 there were 20,000
of them, mostly Americans, in British Columbia.

For a number of years following, the rather indefinite and
unsuccessful pursuit of the yellow metal stones continued to be rife
of exceedingly rich exposures of outcroppings. The Kootenays had
not been discovered. The rich mineralized sections of the Coeur
d'Alenes had been merely scratched by prospectors. Northeastern
Washington was practically unexplored.
About this period Patrick and William Kearney advanced into this vicinity on a prospecting trip. It was in March, 1885 that they discovered the Old Dominion mine, about six miles east of Colville, containing gold, silver and lead. It was probably the original quartz location in Washington. The Old Dominion produced over $500,000 in silver, gold and lead during the same year of its discovery.

This discovery attracted the attention of the whole west to the mineral fields of Washington for the first time, and since that day a steady growth has characterized the industry and the world has never lost interest in the merit and extent of its development and production.

In Okanogan County is the Meyers Creek (Myers Creek-1969) District on the "North Half" of the Colville Indian Reservation, east of the Okanogan river. With the opening of the reservation to mineral entry on February 21, 1896, there was a remarkable stampede to this section of the county. Meyers Creek heads among the foothills of Mt. Bonaparte to the south of Chesaw, several miles distant. Mary Ann Creek flows into Meyers Creek at Chesaw. In 1898 placer gold was found along these streams and since that time the soil has been washed in a primitive manner.

Previous to the opening of the reservation a number of miners had surreptitiously visited the present Meyers Creek Mining District and its fame had become known abroad. With the opening of the reservation prospectors and miners began to explore the hills and mountains seeking veins and lodes of precious metals. Five hundred locations or claims were staked. It is undeniably true that lack of transportation has greatly militated against this District. The ores require treatment by smelters. Consequently the district has been greatly handicapped in demonstrating its values. The Meyers Creek Mining District embraces about 100 square miles. The groups of claims are distributed pretty generally throughout this territory. In 1891 the mines in Okanogan were valued at $16,500; in 1902 at $39,831. Okanogan County was originally settled as strictly a mining country. All of the first towns were mining camps. Agriculture was undertaken in a very limited scale, growing produce for subsistence of miners only.

The original silver-lead discovery was made in 1883 at the Embry Camp, 2 miles east of Chewelah.

Stevens County noted for marble and lime, ranks second in the State for building and ornamental stones. Much of it has been used by the Washington Brick Lime Company since 1893.

Although there are hundreds of claims and prospects in Stevens County in various stages of development, we find on the 1903 assessment rolls that the patented mines alone are valued at $86,377.
While the "North Half" of the Colville Indian Reservation was opened to mineral entry in 1896 and valuable properties discovered where the city of Republic was afterward built, it was not until the spring of 1898 that the grand rush to the land of promise was made.

The first mineral location in Ferry County is said to have been made by John Welty, the first white man in Republic. This was the Black Tail on February 20, 1896, the day before the opening of the North Half to mineral entry. His brother G. M. Welty located the Quill on February 24 of the same year.

The 21st of February, the day on which the North Half of the Colville Indian Reservation was declared open for the entry of its mineral lands, the State of Washington was destined to present to the world a new mining district which, thru its peculiar mineralogical conditions and rich developments, would command attention from every quarter. No mining region is more favored by natural facilities for prospecting or offers greater inducements for investment of capital. Since March, 1897, over 3000 claims have been located in this district.

The real boom took place in March and April, 1898. Within these two months nearly 2,000 people settled in Republic, then called "Eureka". The nearest freight depot was at Marcus and the freight for Republic accumulated faster than it could be hauled to Republic. Much more was brought up the Okanogan by steamboat to Republic Landing. On the Okanogan River the steamboat man, in speaking of this freight, said "There are acres of it, all destined for Republic; and more arriving every trip made by the steamer... A train of 75 wagons could not transport the freight at Republic Landing when I left there".

A number of mills were erected. The Republic Gold Mining and Milling Company had a 500 ton sampling and 200 ton cyanide mill. However, one by one they were shut down due to the high cost of operation. The ore is of very low grade. Finally a large cyanide mill was constructed by J. C. Jackling which handled ore from the San Poil, Lone Pine, Surprise, Ben Hur, Black Tail, Quillp and Tom Thumb. Others shipped to smelters at Grand Forks and Greenwood. In 1903 the value of properties of mine owners in Ferry County totalled $879,296. Most of the ore is gold and silver.

The mining interests of all districts have been marked with alternate prosperity and depression.

Note: The town of Republic was laid out by Harry Kauffman, an early Washington mining man, who died in Seattle, Washington in October, 1941 at the age of 89.

The first paper was printed in Republic on March 28, 1898.
At the hour of noon, October 10, 1900, the "North Half" of the Colville Indian reservation (which in 1896 had been opened to mineral entry), was made available for homestead locations. During the year previous to this event Indian agents had been engaged in allotting to the wards of the nation tracts of land—eighty acres to each native—and as a result the very choicest lands had been taken. But considerable excellent land still remained and more than two months before the official opening homesteaders had been coming into the reservation for the purpose of examining the country. They came with outfits—a majority of them—but quite a number of people made the trip on foot, packing blankets and camp outfits. Whenever a man discovered a piece of land suitable to his taste, he made for himself a camp, and settled down to await the time when he could legally post his notice of location.

The land in the immediate vicinity of Curlew Lake was in great demand, as was also, the timber land east of the brewery near Republic. In both of these places there were many who claimed the same tracts, but all appeared to take the conditions coolly. In one instance two notices were posted on the same tree. Two hostile camps were located near by, but no use was being made of shot guns, although there were half a dozen in sight.

Along the Okanogan Valley many of the miners, after the panic of 1893, had turned to agriculture. While he could assume no rights under the homestead laws, neither did the farmer have any taxes to pay. His land, or "squatter's equity", as it might be termed, could not be mortgaged and he could graze immense herds on the nutritious bunch grass. While he was compelled to practice rigid economy, a few years more and the farmer began to forge ahead. Gradually he discovered that his cattle had gained an excellent reputation in eastern points and he could market them on hoof. After the land had been surveyed and he could enter it under homestead laws, he took new bearings, took stock of himself and cast about for long neglected opportunities. He fenced land, erected more substantial buildings, cropped more acreage and his little band of cattle gradually, yet surely, increased in number.
THE COLVILLE INDIAN RESERVATION

The following is taken from Melvin L. Robertson's report to The Omak Chronicle, printed in Special Issue of December, 1938:

"The Colville Indian reservation dates from the executive order of July 2, 1872 which set aside that portion of Washington bounded on the south and east by the Columbia, on the west by the Okanogan, and on the North by British Columbia.

"Later on, under the act of July 1, 1892, the North half of the Colville reservation was sold for $1,500,000.00 to the government returning those lands north of 48 degrees north latitude back to public domain.

"By presidential proclamation on May 3, 1916, allotments were made to the individual Indians and the so called "surplus" lands on the diminished Colville reservation were classified and sold as homestead lands. Through this process of land changes, and the passing of Indian allotments into white ownership through alienation of title, the net area of Indian lands now consists of 267,090 acres of trust allotments and 887,832 acres of tribal lands. In addition are 227,660 acres of homesteads and fee-patented allotments, making the gross area of the reservation approximately 1,385,086 acres.

"The affairs of the 3,100 Colville Indians were conducted for a number of years from headquarters near the old Fort Spokane military post. In 1912, the present site, about two miles south of Nespelem, was selected and the agency moved there. The modern 40-bed hospital has recently been constructed there to provide medical facilities for the Indians and four full time physicians are engaged on the reservation to attend to their medical needs. Sub-stations and forest ranger stations are also situated in various points.

"The surface features of the Colville reservation exhibit a great diversity in form and relief, including practically all types of topography from rugged mountains to wide valleys and plateaus. The lowest point is at the mouth of the Okanogan river, which is approximately 800 feet in elevation, and the highest point is Moses mountain at an elevation of 6,500 feet.

"The eastern and northern portions of the Colville reservation are plentifully supplied with running water, but in the southwestern part the water supply is limited to small saline lakes and ponds with no visible outlets. There are six principal streams which, named in the order of their importance are: San Poil river, Nespelem creek, Omak creek, Hall creek, Nine Mile creek, and Wilmont creek. Their average annual flow varies from 180 second feet for the San Poil to 9 second feet for Wilmont creek.
The soils of the reservation, fertile almost without exception, are predominantly sandy or gravelly. They are for the most part composed of transported material such as glacial drift and bear little relation to the rocks on which they were deposited.

Except for a relatively small portion southwest of Omak lake and a narrow strip from one to ten miles in width bordering the Columbia river, the Colville reservation is generally timbered throughout. The forest is predominantly of the ponderosa pine type, the firs, larches, and other species increasing in abundance in the higher elevations.

The stand varies from 1,000 feet B.M. to 10,000 feet per acre with scattered stands or more. The reservation has an estimated stand in excess of $5,000,000.00.

From twenty-five to fifty million feet are cut each year, and with the coming of the Coulee dam reservoir, which will remove the Columbia river as a transportation barrier, additional areas will no doubt be sold. The Biles-Coleman Lumber company, of Omak, logging the Moses Mountain unit, and the Landreth Brothers Lumber company, at West Fork, are the largest operators on the reservation.

During the past several years about 1,300 head of cattle and 45,000 sheep owned by white men have grazed on the reservation, in addition to over 5,600 sheep owned by Indians. While the number of wild horses running on the reservation is decreasing, it is estimated that in excess of 1,000 head still roam the reservation. The grazing resources consist of approximately 1,074,287 acres of excellent forage of which 800,000 acres are in coniferous timber.

The protection of the Indians' resources from forest fires presents one of the major problems, particularly when it is realized that these destructible resources are valued at $6,400,000.00. This is a difficult problem when the ruggedness, inaccessibility, serious hazard, and extent of areas protected are considered.

At present the reservation is covered by twelve lookouts, the highest of which is Moses mountain, where a new 128-foot steel tower was constructed this year. With the coming of the Civilian Conservation corps many needed structures and roads have been built and crews have been strategically located to facilitate fire suppression. An extensive radio system is also in use which greatly enhances the value of the fire control organization.

During the past four years great strides have been made in the construction of truck trails and roads on the reservation, and many areas, chiefly in the lightning-hazard zone, however, which require five to ten hours of travel by pack horse before a fire can be reached. During the past 16 years an average of 82 fires have been extinguished each year, of which more than 35 percent are caused by lightning.
"The Colville Indians continue to make industrial progress in spite of the rather limited acreage for agricultural development. The limiting factor in his development is his economic condition, and the lack of adequate irrigation to fully develop their farm lands. At the present time 10,783 acres are being farmed and 960 acres are being farmed by irrigation by the Indians.

"They have formed seven cooperative stock associations and at the present time own about 1,800 head of purebred Hereford and Shorthorn cattle, in addition to their grade stock. They are meeting the necessity for more income to be able to lead normal lives as demanded by present day standards and are responding to ever rapidly changing requirements and conditions."
THE STATE OF WASHINGTON

In 1846, when the southern line of British Columbia was finally determined, all that remained south of the boundary to the 42nd parallel was called Oregon.

In 1849 a territorial government was granted covering all the original Oregon. It was an indefinite region embracing the lands lying between the Rocky Mountains and the Pacific Ocean and north of the 42nd parallel.

In 1851 steps were taken toward dividing Oregon. All that portion north and west of the Columbia River was thrown into a new territory, known as Washington and also including Idaho. In 1863 the eastern portion of Washington was taken into Idaho Territory.

It is interesting to note that the State of Washington very nearly became the State of "Columbia". A petition was sent to Congress requesting that "all that portion of Oregon Territory lying north of the Columbia River and west of the great northern branch thereof, should be organized as a separate territory under the name and style of the Territory of Columbia." In February, 1853, a bill passed both houses for the formation of the Territory as petitioned, but substituting the word "Washington" instead of "Columbia", and including the territory from a point near Walla Walla east along the 46th parallel to the Rocky Mountains. The first Territorial governor was Isaac Ingalls Stevens.

In November 11, 1889, Washington was admitted as a State, with a population of approximately 200,000.
DERIVATION OF NAMES OF TOPOGRAPHIC AND PHYSICAL FEATURES WITHIN AND ADJACENT TO THE COLVILLE NATIONAL FOREST

Indian Names

Aeneas Creek: - Named for Aeneas Sotaday. Aeneas recollects the first white man seen in the Curlew valley. He and his mother hid behind some trees and watched him pass.

Goosmus Creek - Little Goosmus Creek: - Named for sub-chief Goosmus. It is said that he had 12 sons and all died within a month during the smallpox plague.

Tora: - Indian name for Dorothy. Named in honor of Dorothy McDonald, a descendant of Angus McDonald of the Hudson's Bay Company.

Tonasket Creek: - Named after Chief Tonasket, chief of the Colville's.

Toulou Mountain - Toulou Creek: - Named after an Indian family living in that vicinity. Mrs. Toulou, a descendant of this family, cooked at one of my road camps in 1923.

LaFleur Creek: - Named after the LaFleur family who had an Indian allotment on the north half of the Colville Indian Reservation. When this was opened up for white settlement they moved to the south half.

Texas Mary: - Means "Little Mary." Little Mary was once a resident in the vicinity of Tora:

Herrin Creek: - George Herrin, when I knew him in 1910, was totally blind. His allotment bordered the south end of Curlew Lake.

Lambert Creek: - The Lambert allotment was located near the mouth of this creek.

Long Alec: - Named after an Indian who was six feet in height, and was known as "Long Alec."

St. Peter Flat St. Peter's Creek: - From Indian family by that name.

Pierro Lake: - Named in honor of Peter Arcosia, an Indian guide. His son, Alex Arcosia, was a noted football star at Carlyle in the early 1920's. One of his daughters married a white man by the name of Bell.
Cnweolah: — In the early days, Chewelah was known far and wide by the French name, "Prairie do foo" translated into English as "Fool's Prairie." As late as 1883, it was known by the Spokane Indians as "Cha-we-lah", signifying "water snake." After settlement by the white men, the name was changed to "Chewelah." It is shown on the GLO plat of 1884 as "Chil-chel-awah."

San Poil: — San Poil is probably a Spanish derivation. In 1825, John Work, of the Hudson's Bay Company, called it "Lampoile." David Douglas, botanist in 1826, used the name "Cinqpoil."

Barnaby Creek — Barnaby Buttes: — Named after Chief Barnaby.

Names in Honor of Former Forest Officers

CC Mountain: — For the late C. C. Reid, second supervisor of the Colville National Forest.

Art Creek: — For the late Arthur Radigan, one of the first rangers on the Colville.

Albian Hill: — For Albian Eastman, an early day ranger who is now retired.

Wheeler Creek: — For the late Eugene Wheeler, who started his career as a forester about 1908.

Taylor Ridge: — For Worth Taylor, a former forest ranger who was gassed in World War I and died about 1923.

Barrett Creek — Barrett Ridge: — For Thomas Barrett, the first administrative assistant on the Colville. He died about 1924.

Thompson Ridge: — For Perry A (Pat) Thompson, who climbed the ladder of promotions in the Forest Service to the exalted position as assistant to the Chief Forester in Washington, D. C.

Mick Creek: — For Harry (Mickey) Elliot, now retired and living at John Day, Oregon.

Jasper Mountain: — For Jasper Taylor, who left the service about 1919 for private employment.

Mack Mountain: — For Hugh MacIntosh, a ranger at Orient for several years in the early 1900 period.

Named After Local Pioneer Residents

Ryan Hill: — A trapper by the name of Ryan, who built a trapper's cabin in this vicinity.

O'Brien Creek: — Named for a squaw man with 3 outlaw breed sons.
Lane Creek: - Named for a stage station operator during stage coach days.

McGahee Creek: - Named for a stage station operator during stage coach days.

Marcus: - Named after Marcus Oppenheimer, the homesteader on the site of Marcus.

Meyers Falls: - After L. W. Meyers, who owned the land tributary to the falls where he operated a grist mill.

Bosburg: - First called Young America after the Young America Silver Mine. Later changed to Millington, and still later to Bosburg in honor of C. S. Boss, a prominent citizen.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Murphy Hill</th>
<th>Cooke Mountain</th>
<th>Lundermo Meadows</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mattson Creek</td>
<td>Renner Lake</td>
<td>Rodgen's Creek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kerkle Canyon</td>
<td>Pelky Creek</td>
<td>Ansoldo Lake</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ward Lake</td>
<td>Bacon Creek</td>
<td>Rose Valley</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rincon Creek</td>
<td>Mires Creek</td>
<td>Bracken Creek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crowden</td>
<td>Franson Peak</td>
<td>Davis Lake</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benefield Cabin</td>
<td>Seward</td>
<td>Pinley Creek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Graves Creek</td>
<td>Graves Mountain</td>
<td>Donaldson Draw</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lamar Lake</td>
<td>Rickey Rapids</td>
<td>Gilbert Lake</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stahley Mountain</td>
<td>Bennett Meadows</td>
<td>Paxton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hedin Trail</td>
<td>Brown Mountain</td>
<td>Manley Creek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bangs Mountain</td>
<td>Nueske Creek</td>
<td>Kerry Creek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McMann Creek</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Named After Mines & Prospects

Kelley Mountain: - A man named Kelley located the prospect on this mountain, which later proved to be tungsten.

Dominion Mountain: - Originally known as Colville Mountain, changed to Dominion about 1885.

Danville: - Known first as Nelson, changed in 1899 to Danville after the Danville Mining Company.

Republic: - First called Eureka, changed to Republic camp. Mining district is still known as Eureka Gulch.

Sheridan: - From Phil Sheridan mine.

Belcher Mountain: - From Belcher mine.

Napoleon: - From Napoleon Mine.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Copper Butte</th>
<th>Bodie</th>
<th>Klondike Hill</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Gold Hill</td>
<td>Golden Harvest</td>
<td>Shannec</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iron Mountain</td>
<td>Jenny Creek</td>
<td>First Thought</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gold Creek</td>
<td>Mineral Mountain</td>
<td>Copper Mountain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Churchill Mountain</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Named After Topographic and Physical Features</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Fish Lake:** Fish Lake was occupied by native trout before any fish planting was done.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Scatter Creek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Graphite Mountain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lake Butte</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Timber Ridge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elbow Creek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quartz Mountain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twin Sisters</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lone Ranch Creek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marble Mountain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bald Mountain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cedar Ridge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lily Lake</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bald Peak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cottonwood Creek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Granite Mountain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horseshoe Mountain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rattlesnake Creek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fire Mountain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dry Mountain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rocky Mountain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>White Mountain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jungle Hill</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boundary Mountain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gibraltar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Summit Lake</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mosquito Lake</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scar Mountain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lime Creek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rattlesnake Gulch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Camel Humps</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Huckleberry Ridge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crouse Mountain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boulder Creek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coyote Mountain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emerald Lake</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Long Lake</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Named For Presidents**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>McKinley Mountain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mount Washington</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Succession Names**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nine Mile Creek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ten Mile Creek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thirteen Mile Creek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seventeen Mile Creek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seventeen Mile Mountain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thirteen Mile Mountain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Creek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Second Creek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Third Creek</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Significant Incident Names**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bear Mountain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cougar Mountain</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Bear Mountain:** An old timer, Harry Davis, gave it this name due to the number of bears he killed on this mountain.

**Cougar Mountain:** A crossing runway for cougars from the Okanogan to Kettle River range.
CoCo Mountain: - Bernadine Moran, a lady lookout on Columbia, reported a fire on the Ferry-Okanogan county line showing "Co. - Co." on each side of the line on the map. She reported the fire as being on CoCo Mountain; thus the name was established.

Wappaloosie: - Named by Hayse Houglanl, first ranger on the Republic District in 1907. Anything extra-ordinary he called a wappaloser.

Block Floor Cabin: - Built by Charles Storch as a prospector cabin. The floor was constructed from western larch blocks about 8 inches thick and two feet square.

Skalavag Mountain: - Named to portray a homesteader by the name of Nueske who was packer on a fire on that mountain. He cached part of the supplies each trip for a winter grubstake.

Deadman Creek: - From a lost person who perished in this watershed.

Storm King: - Once called Granite Mountain, but the name was changed on account of the frequency of thunder storms traversing this locality.

U. S. Creek: - Someone asked Ed Smith, an old-time packer, the name of this creek. The creek having not yet been named, Ed replied that the name was Uncle Sam's Creek; thus U. S. Creek.

Snowshoe Camp: - First telephone line to Republic from Marcus was a copper line up South Fork Sherman. The caretaker of the line had a cabin and did trouble-shooting of the line in the winter on snowshoes.

Coat Creek: - From a lost hunter who became temporarily demented due to exposure and contended that he saw a herd of wild goats in that vicinity.

Hypotamus Canyon: - Taken from an Italian road worker who told of his brother hunting "hypotamuses" in Africa.

MJB Creek: - Named by Mike Moran from amount of coffee used in his camp on trail construction work.

Cabin Creek: - From location of an early day trapper's cabin at the mouth of this creek.

Derivation From Other Sources

Karamia: - Named after the Karamia Lumber Company.

Curlew Lake: - So called due to the number of Curlew birds that once had their habitat in this vicinity.

Eagle Rock: - Nesting place of golden eagle.

Sherman Peak - Sherman Creek - Sherman Trail: - When General Sherman made his notorious trip in 1883, he was supposed to have traveled over the old Hudson's Bay Company trail which traversed the present Republic-Kettle Falls road, hence
these names. According to the diary of Colonel John C. Tidball, one of the officers in General Sherman's party, their planned trip was deviated from Marcus to Curlew over the Petite Trail which traverses Deer Creek-Boulder Creek road.

Kettle Falls: - The town and river derived their names from the falls in the Columbia River which from early history were known as "Kittle." The name originated from the hollows formed in the river bottom by the rotary motion of the water which caused boulders to grind out cavities about 3 feet in diameter and ten feet deep. Later changed to Kettle Falls.

Columbia River: - Indians called it "Sken-i-teke" - "roaring river." Early history designated it as the Oregon. Captain Robert Gray, of Boston, in 1792, called it the Columbia after his schooner of the same name.

Colville: - Named after Lord Colville, an English nobleman high in the council of the Hudson's Bay Company.

Orient: - Named after the Orient Improvement Company, who founded the town.

High Bridge Creek: - From a high bridge on the old trail.

Wash Creek: - From heavy wash from a cloud burst.

Tie Camp Creek: - From the camp (when hewed ties were being made).

Slide Creek: - From heavy slide caused by erosion.

Christian Mountain: - From a cross erected on this mountain by a sheepherder.

/L. L. Hougland
PART II

THE COLVILLE NATIONAL FOREST

1941

Compiled in 1941
Colville National Forest Staff

Approved: December 10, 1941

/s/ Rolland Huff
Forest Supervisor

Revisions:
The Colville National Forest was established by Proclamation of President Theodore Roosevelt on March 1, 1907.

It takes its name from old Fort Colville, one of the Hudson's Bay Company's forts on the Columbia River near the present town of Kettle Falls. The name is derived from that of Andrew Colville, a member of the Committee of the Hudson's Bay Company and Governor in London at the time the fort was established.

Situated in Okanogan, Ferry and Stevens counties, the Colville National Forest is comprised most of the timbered portions that are geologically known as the Okanogan Highlands. These highlands consist mainly of gently rounded hills and mountains rising into peaks 4,000 to 7,280 feet above sea level. To the southward outside of the Forest they pass gradually into the Columbia River plains and westward they are naturally limited by the Okanogan River. To the northward in the Dominion of Canada they gradually merge into and connect the Cascade and Rocky Mountain systems. To the east lies the majestic Columbia River.

In this area, covering slightly less than one million net acres, local settlers find summer pasture for 6000 head of cattle and 23,000 sheep. From the timber they secure materials for domestic and farm use, as well as for commercial uses. The beautiful lakes provide recreational advantages. The number of recreational visitors average about 25,000 yearly.

The road system of the Colville totals slightly more than 600 miles. The Forest Highway which is being constructed by the Public Roads Administration from Republic eastward will have its terminus at the only bridge on Coulee Lake, which is near the old town of Kettle Falls. When this highway is completed it will open up a beautiful drive through the Colville National Forest connecting the Colville Valley with the Okanogan, and will follow much the same route as that taken by the early migration of Indians from their wintering places to the fishing falls on the upper Columbia.

The Forest is also traversed by pack and foot trails, essential in fire control, covering approximately 800 miles. The Colville Forest owns and maintains some 500 miles of telephone lines and in addition has in operation 13 radios located on inaccessible points throughout the Forest.
The Colville National Forest was established by Proclamation of President Theodore Roosevelt on March 1, 1907.

It takes its name from old Fort Colville, one of the Hudson's Bay Company's forts on the Columbia River near the present town of Kettle Falls. The name is derived from that of Andrew Colville, a member of the Committee of the Hudson's Bay Company and Governor in London at the time the fort was established.

Situated in Ferry, Stevens, and Pend Oreille counties, the Colville National Forest is comprised of portions that are geologically known as the Kettle River and Selkirk Mountain Ranges. These mountains rise into peaks 4,000 to 7,280 feet above sea level. The southward, outside of the Forest, they pass gradually into the Columbia River plains and westward to Okanogan County. To the northward in the Dominion of Canada they gradually merge into and connect the Cascade and Rocky Mountain systems. To the east lies the Idaho-Washington state boundary. The forest is divided by Roosevelt Lake, which is the backwater of Grand Coulee Dam.

Revised 1941
HISTORY OF GRAZING ON THE COLVILLE
Rolland Huff, February 2, 1940

A peek into the past grazing history can best be seen through a perusal of the grazing reports beginning in 1907 with the Annual Report of Supervisor W. W. Cryder. The following quoted paragraphs have been selected to indicate the range conditions, number of livestock permitted, and highlights on stockmen's attitude toward the service. Also weather conditions effecting range conditions and other interesting factors.

Excerpts from Annual Grazing Report dated November 30, 1907 by Forest Supervisor W. W. Cryder:

"The Forester,
Washington, D. C.

"Dear Sir:

In making my report to you on this season's grazing and grazing conditions as they will exist on this Forest during the season of 1908, I wish, first of all, to say a few words about the topographical features of this Forest. The topography of the country is generally broken, marked by pot holes and cut up by valleys, no large or continuous ridges being in evidence. The elevation generally is low, with the exception of a few peaks and the consequence is that the most common forage is pine grass or weeds, what bunch grass there is, therefore, owing to topographical features, of small extent.

"The water supply is exceedingly poor, the streams being small and infrequent, a draw back to its value as a grazing country. In regard to the forage, the greater part of it is pine grass of no value whatever as a forest plant, and the bunch grass does not appear of as good quality as that one sees on the slopes of the Cascades.

"When the boundaries of this Forest were drawn, all most all the grazing land, with the exception of certain isolated portions, was left outside, consequently the grazing area is limited and confined mostly to strips of land lying immediately within the Forest Boundaries; this is, however, not true of some portions of the Forest, for the reason that the grass growing on these portions is pine grass and therefore, except in the very early spring, of no value for forage. I am sorry to say that the coming in of sheep and cattle and a reckless use of the range has steadily lessened its value by preventing necessary
reproduction; the home stockmen are not necessarily to blame for this state of affairs, as predatory stockmen have contributed their share to its undoing. As most of the cattle are owned by nearby settlers, the over grazing is confined to that portion of the range used by their cattle, while the isolated bodies of grazing land are in good shape. The settlers owning cattle, in their anxiety about, and antipathy to sheep, have very generally gone on the principle that by keeping the range closely fed the sheep men would not be able to find any grass and therefore would not bother them, the result can be imagined. This is especially true of that portion of the range in Aeneas Valley, Tunk Creek and Bonaparte Mountain country.

"The sheep range in this Forest is confined to no particular locality, the sheep roam over the country not camping at any one place to exceed a week, and sometimes not that, this is explained by the low altitude of the grazing lands in this Forest, they get some bunch grass but most of the feeding is on weeds and pine grass, of which they soon get a surfeit, and then move on.

"In as much as most of the grazing is outside the Forest, the question of exacting a grazing fee commensurate with the use of the range has arisen. I find that the range outside the Forest is fed off by the cattle before they go to the high ranges and not much use will be made of the Forest Range prior to the First of September; another thing militates against the use of the range in the Forest until a late period, that is the fly pest, and in this Forest they are exceedingly bad, so much so that the cattle cannot stand them and remain for a considerable period in the lower valleys with little or no pasture awaiting their disappearance, this again prevents a general and continuous use of the range. Sheep are not so bothered and their grazing is continuous or nearly so. This condition will necessitate a careful calculation of the number of stock required to be paid for, and I will try, as far as possible, to make the amount commensurate with the use of the range. At a meeting I held last week, I met a good many of the stock men and talked grazing matters over with them and I succeeded in making them understand that a grazing fee would be exacted, otherwise their cattle were to be kept off, and I am glad to be able to say that after explaining our regulations to them, no opposition developed.

"For convenience I have divided this Forest into eight grazing districts, corresponding, as to the boundaries, with my ranger districts for last season.
PART II

"District #8, lying along the line of the Colville Indian Reservation, east from the Okanogan River has one small area of good grazing land, the possession of which has been a source of discord between the sheep and cattle men and has resulted in injury to the range; inasmuch as the settlers living along its borders are justly entitled to its use for their cattle, I have arranged with the sheep men to take their sheep elsewhere.

"The high country in this district has some fair sheep ground, but as in other parts of the Forest there are no "camps" to which sheep can be assigned for the season's grazing.

"There are no outside cattle or sheep on these ranges as the settlers living, as most do, either within or immediately outside the Forest, supply the range stock; I do not advocate a reduction in the number of stock to be grazed for this reason, that I am not sufficiently well acquainted with conditions yet to justify me in making a recommendation which might subject homesteader to unnecessary loss or discomfort. My idea is to transfer stock to unused ranges and thus save the nearby and overgrazed parts for light pasturage, but the settlers are afraid to move their cattle away for fear outside parties will come in and eat up the range to their front doors, and this is in a large measure true, for everybody has a right to the public range and if their cattle (the settlers's) were not using the range it is safe to say that other people's cattle will; I can protect the range in the Forest but not that outside and right here is where the stock men are beginning to see the benefits of a National Forest to the settler; at the meeting I had I heard several, who formerly were opposed comment on this fact and express regret that more land had not been taken in.

"A word about horses;- There are running on this Forest in the vicinity of Bonaparte Mountain about 300 wild horses, they are in their natural state of wildness, hardly know what a human being is and winter out year after year with no care from or sight of man. They are a great nuisance on the range and I have been asked frequently to have them exterminated, but I do not yet see what can be done about them. They can't be caught or corraled but must be shot, but such a step is altogether too radical at least for the present; they are using up good range which should go to the domesticated animal and must eventually be removed.

"In closing I wish to recommend that:

1. The grazing season for cattle and horses be from May 1 to December 1, and for sheep from May 16 to November 15.
PART II

2. The grazing fee to be 25¢ for cattle and horses and 8¢ per head for sheep with a provisional charge of 2¢ extra per head for the privilege of lambing in the Forest.

3. That the grazing allowance be the same as for the past season.

4. That 4000 head of cattle, 10,000 head of sheep and 500 head of horses be allowed to graze on the Colville National Forest during the grazing season of 1908.

Very truly yours,

/s/ W. W. CRYDER,
Forest Supervisor

Excerpts from Annual Grazing Report dated December 1, 1908 by Forest Supervisor W. W. Cryder:

"General Range Conditions

The spring of 1908 was late. Immediately after the snow left the lower altitudes, a rainy season set in and continued until the last of June, with abundance of rainfall. The precipitation during the spring was in excess of what it has been at this season of the year for a number of years past. This condition of moisture, followed by a fine warm growing season, made the forage unusually abundant. From the middle of summer until fall of the year, it became so dry that the grass dried, and, while there was green feed upon the higher sheep ranges, the lower ranges, accessible to horses and cattle, became too dry in most places to afford adequate fat producing forage. In most cases the cattle were in good shape in the spring, notwithstanding the lateness of the season.

"The cattle, horses and sheep were in good condition at the close of the season."

"There is a marked decrease in the number of cases of black-leg this year, owing to the increase in the use of vaccine, supplied, on request, by the Forest Service. Taken as a whole, the range stock and market conditions have been good."

"I found one place on the Colville National Forest where the range was overgrazed; this was in the extreme west in Township 15N., R.27 and R.28E., W.M. This range had been overgrazed for a spring range for sheep before the creation of the Forest, and should be used only for cattle and horses for a few years. The number of cattle and horses in this vicinity is sufficient for this range at the present time."
"Protection & Improvement:

The stockmen do not take readily to the salting of their stock. This is one of the things in connection with the handling of stock that they have yet to learn is necessary to success.

"In places I believe the range could be bettered by sowing of white clover and timothy broadcast."

"There were 107 permits issued last season for cattle and horses; 1 for goats and 5 for sheep.

"There were 467 horses; 3,277 cattle; 235 goats, and 6,900 sheep grazing on the Forest under permit. I recommend no reduction or limit be placed at the present time, as there is clearly more room for stock, to meet the demands that will arise as different parts of the country become more thickly settled.

"I recommend for the grazing season of 1909, that I be authorized to issue grazing permits for 3,500 head of cattle; 400 head of horses; 250 head of goats, and 10,000 head of sheep."

Excerpts from Annual Grazing Report dated September 7, 1909 by Acting Forest Supervisor C. C. Reid:

"The snow left the range later this spring of 1909 than usual, and following the baring of the range from snow came a month of dry cold winds which retarded the growth of the grass considerably. Rain began falling in abundance in June and reached the normal by the last of June. By the middle of July the precipitation was beyond normal and the forage was equal to what it was in an average year. The range began to ripen three weeks later than usual, but at this date there has been a marked absence of precipitation which is falling below normal for that portion of the year just passed and the only fattening forage is the bunch grass which will maintain its substance until after the snow begins melting next spring. There are no places where the range is being overgrazed. The condition of the stock was good at the opening of the grazing season and beef is being sold at this time to advantage, being a few weeks earlier than usual.

"There is a marked decrease in the number of permitted sheep, and applications for permits. The cause of the reduction in sheep was the weakness of the market in the late fall and winter of 1908 - 9, also from the fact that one regular user sold out entirely, expecting later to go into the business again."

II-6
No important losses have been reported from poisonous plants. The aggravating of sheep and calves from coyotes merits mention and I would recommend an attempt be made during the summer months to exterminate them in parts of the Oheenogen country adjacent to our western border. Mr. Fruit, sheep owner, exterminated above eighty coyotes last winter upon his field upon Antoine Creek. The coyotes are very numerous about Amusa Valley. The best period of extermination is about January.

Excerpts from Annual Grazing Report dated November 15, 1910 by Forest Supervisor C. C. Reid:

"During the early winter of 1909 the ground froze with very little moisture upon the surface but with sufficient moisture to make a crust over the dry soil. The winter snowfall for this country was below the normal and when the snow melted in the spring of 1910 the water flooded without permeating the soil. There was an absence of rainfall during almost the entire growing season so that the forage was below normal at the close of the present grazing season; however, no portion of the range was overgrazed, owing to the fact that many cattle were sold from the range early in the fall of 1910. In places where the range was not sufficiently grazed, fire swept the grass clean from the soil. The result of the fires, respecting next year's forage crop, is yet to be ascertained. Owing to the extremely dry condition of the soil it is quite possible that portions of the range are temporarily damaged by the fires, since the roots of the grasses are possibly destroyed by the intense heat."

"I need make no recommendation for the reduction of any class of stock, since the range is very much undergrazed in places and there is a tendency towards a material falling off in the number of stock using the Forest owing to financial and crop conditions. The location of public highways in the various districts makes the establishment of driveways unnecessary."

"No reports have reached this office as to the loss of stock, either from poisonous plants, from predatory or wild animals. The bounties and the fur market have greatly reduced the number of coyotes, cougar and lynx.

"Mr. Clay Fruit, a sheepman who has regularly used the Bonaparte Mountain range for the past several years, has been experimenting, at his own expense, in introducing new grasses upon his sheep range, especially in the pine grass region. I would be very glad to be able to aid him in the introduction of new grasses as an inducement to users of the range, and for the purpose of lessening the fire menace. I would suggest the planting of wild white clover by trampling in the seed with sheep in suitable areas. The white clover stays green until late fall and is eaten by both cattle and sheep. Fire will not travel so rapidly where green is intercepted in pine grass regions."
"The sheep business fell away because of lack of spring range until only one band remains on the Colville National Forest."

"I wish to recommend we be authorised to graze 6000 head of cattle and horses and 30,000 head of sheep and goats for the coming grazing season. I am convinced these numbers will in no way crowd the range if the stock is properly handled."

Excerpts from Annual Grazing Report dated November 26, 1912 by Forest Supervisor C. C. Reid:

"1. (a) The same meteorological observation at Laurier, Washington, at an elevation of 1700 feet was used for this report and the report of 1911, which gives a mean temperature from November 1, 1911, to October 31, 1912, of 44.23° as against 44.26° last year. The total precipitation this year at that point was 22.30 inches, compared to 18.42 inches last year, which shows quite a percent of increase in precipitation above normal at Laurier. The precipitation upon the higher altitudes must have been much above this. 6.23 feet of snow fell upon low lands during the year. There were 113 clear days; principally in January, March, July and September. The last killing frost upon lower altitudes was July 3 and the earliest September 15.

"(b). The exceptionally favorable climatic condition resulted in the very finest of forage ever known here upon the uplands while the natural reduction of stock upon the North Half of the Colville Indian Reservation, added to climatic conditions has added a very marked improvement to outside ranges upon lower altitudes.

"(c). The total number of stock grazed under permit was: 1085 cattle, 536 horses and 1840 sheep; or a grand total of 3461 head of all classes.

"(d). 778 head of cattle and horses grazed without permit under regulation 18, with a total of owners of 106 permittees and 130 owners.

"There was a marked increase in the number of owners with a negligible increase in the number of stock over last year which I account for from the fact that grazing administration suffered during the fire season of 1910, which required more concerted effort on the part of local officers during 1911 - 12, with the result that while generally stock have continued to decrease upon the Colville owing to recent past crop failures and hard winters, yet more owners have been issued permits so that I believe we have succeeded in materially lessening the chance for grazing trespass."
PART II

"(1). The market has reached the highest point known here for beef cattle. Prime three year old steers sold at 6¢, and the average here was 1300 pounds. Prime beef cows, averaging 1000, sold at 5¢, making an average of $78.00 for three year old steers and $50.00 for beef cows.

"At an auction sale spring calves sold at $26.50 per head at Anglin last month. Mutton here now is selling at 15¢ net and pork at the same figure. Beef is purchased at 12¢ net prime.

"The local sentiment of stockmen I find to be very much in favor of National Forest regulations as administered generally.'

"7. (a). No game refuges here. It might be of interest to mention here that the Forest Service has successfully planted more than 300,000 fish in local waters during the past year by cooperation with clubs through Federal and State hatcheries; most of the expense having been met by Ferry County. A state fish hatchery is in operation at Lost Lake in T.39N., R.30, under Special Use Permit which furnishes approximately 3,000,000 fry annually for planting in Spokane, Stevens, Ferry and Okanogan counties.

"(b). Forest officers receive very little cooperation by local authorities in enforcing game laws.

Excerpts from Annual Grazing Report of 1914 by Forest Supervisor C. C. Reid:

"(b). The forage was very abundant and early on account of favorable climatic conditions in early spring and in addition there has been such a marked decrease in the number of local horses and of cattle also that the range is excellent everywhere, even in Aeneas Valley where two years ago no grass was available.

"(c). Under Regulation 18 the total number of cattle grazing under permit was 229 horses and 365 cattle in addition to 7550 sheep. This shows a marked decrease in the number of cattle and horses under last season but with a slight increase in the number of permits, owing to a more concentrated effort by officers to prevent trespass.

"(d). 597 cattle and 261 horses grazed free with a total of 93 owners.
"(a). The range at the close of the season was practically untouched. All areas reseeded naturally and in places where range was short three years ago horses and cattle could easily winter out barring too deep snow.

"(f). No overgrazed areas.

"(g). 50% of the range was unutilized, extending over the entire forest in every allotment.

"(h). Stock was in fair condition in most places upon entering the Forest and prime when leaving it."

"Of general interest to the stock industry is the apparent increase of grey wolves near Aenes Valley adjacent to the Colville Indian Reservation where a band of a dozen wolves are depleting the deer range. One large wolf was killed this season. They may demand attention of the Forest Service another year, perhaps necessitating hiring a hunter during winter months."

"Game Protection

(a) See prior report of Proposed Ferry County Game Preserve with enclosed map.

"The only effect on grazing will be to restrict the area to sheep (carrying capacity 2000 head) but will increase the number of cattle and horses allowed. The local sentiment is in favor of the preserve. I believe the establishment of such a preserve would be to the best public interest.

"(b) Since the enactment of the new game laws for Washington the whole game proposition takes on a better aspect. Everyone is more interested. The new game warden for eastern Washington is an excellent officer. It will be easy during Mr. Wales administration for Forest Officers to enforce game laws. The number of hunting and fishing licenses has nearly doubled in one half year in Ferry County. One conviction and two fines from pleading guilty have resulted under the new policy. The County has taken a lively interest in propagation of fish. All available lakes were stocked with excellent results. Approximately 1½ million fry were placed in local waters last year. Some of the trout placed in lakes one year ago last May now weigh 4 to 5 pounds. The enforcement of laws by Forest Officers in Ferry and Stevens counties now will add to his popularity in place of resulting in creating an adverse sentiment as was formerly the case. Game is plentiful and will result in a revenue to the State within a few years if the present outlook is correctly interpreted by me."
PART II

"(c) The coyotes seem to be increasing. An effort should be made to have the bounties raised or to give prizes in addition to a bounty for the greatest number killed in one season. Grey timber wolves are appearing in this vicinity and are doing more damage to game than to stock. A hunter may be necessary to local administration next year."

Excerpts from Annual Grazing Report of 1915 by Forest Supervisor C. C. Reid:

"There were 3,181 cattle and horses grazed upon the Forest during the season under Reg. G-6 and 14,530 head of sheep and increase and 1100 dry were grazed making a total of 117 permittees of all classes."

"All cattle ranges were partially utilized. Sheep ranges Nos. 109, 108, 107, 106, 105, 104 and 117 were wholly unutilized."

Excerpts from Annual Grazing Report dated November 10, 1916 by Forest Supervisor C. C. Reid:

"(c) 260 permits were issued for cattle and horses, totaling 3,201 cattle and 655 horses. 18 permits were issued for sheep totaling 39,094 sheep; which allowed about 35,000 additional increase in lambs under six months old also. Two twenty day crossing permits were issued which covered 4 bands totaling 4,184 sheep. The average number per permit for cattle and horses (Reg. G-19) was 12 head of cattle and horses.

"All sheep permits were temporary.

"(d) 125 head of cattle and horses of 113 owners were grazed free.

"(b) All controversies and adjustments of range disputes are handled by the advisory board members without apparent difficulty to either the members nor the Service.

(7) Game Protection.

"(a) The County Game Preserve as shown on the map is still in existence and has been restricted to the grazing of sheep, which is an expense to Government without getting results contemplated. Neither the State nor County makes the least effort to prevent hunting upon the area so that the area amounts to an especially favored hunting ground for hunters in place of a refuge for deer.
PART II

(7) **Game Protection** (continued)
I recommend that either steps be taken to make it a Federal Preserve or abandon it. The enforcement of game laws by Ferry County is a publicly admitted farce. Forest Officers are given the very slightest cooperation by State and county officers locally. The State game jobs are purely political and as such are not to the advantage of game protection. I favor Federal preserves and appointment of Forest Officers as Deputy U. S. Marshalls to protect migratory birds and Federal Game Refuges. Otherwise Forest Officers should not be expected to accept the antagonism resulting in active game enforcement under State regulations."

**Recommendation**
"6,000 cattle and horses and 60,000 sheep and goats should be allowed to graze upon the Forest."

Excerpts from Annual Grazing Report dated November 16, 1916 by Forest Supervisor C. C. Reid:

**Revegetation of Depleted Ranges**
"(a) A number of 1910 burns could be seeded to timothy and white clover to advantage if the Service could furnish the seed.

"These areas are of old lodgepole windfalls which now are clean and the ground bare. Sheep range in such places. A method of seeding employed by Fruit and Jobe was to place timothy and clover seed rubbed into wool upon backs of sheep at salting time. The sheep thereafter seeded the range probably during the entire summer with quite remarkable results. At the moist watering pond shores several tons of timothy were cut during the past two seasons under Special Use after sheep had left the vicinity, and many areas were otherwise improved whereby the capacity of range was increased. I’ll admit that the method appealed to me for reseeding depleted 1910 burns. It would be an easy matter to accomplish the seeding by cooperation with sheep permittees could we furnish the timothy seed.

Excerpts from Annual Grazing Report dated November 17, 1917 by Forest Supervisor C. C. Reid:

**An Outbreak of Rabies**
"The interest of association members will be constantly stimulated. I believe one of the biggest things to work for now will be to eradicate the predatory coyote and try to keep down rabies which is developing with alarming rapidity at this time and is due to develop into a scourge next spring early when coyotes congregate and stock are in feed yards."
Excerpts from Annual Grazing Report dated November 10, 1917 by Forest Supervisor C. C. Reid:

"While the ground was moist until late spring the rainfall was abnormally light with frequent hot drying winds, which resulted in a very severe fire season, however, the range was exceptionally good until the end of the season and the late August general rain started new grass for 1920.

"5971 cattle, 1072 horses and 45,850 sheep, a total of 52,893 head of stock were grazed under permit. The average number of cattle and horses per permittee waiving consideration of those holding permits for less than 10 head, is 23 head and for sheep 1480.

"300 head were grazed without permit under Reg. G-5 by 50 owners.

"Only one Range, No. 42, was found to be overgrazed but not damaged and it is proposed to restrict horses from this range, which will allow it to carry next season. Parts of ranges in Toroda, Wauconda, Curlew and Republic were unutilized, and parts of all sheep allotments excepting No. 115, 127, 120, 121 and 122 were not fully utilized. No. 113 was wholly unutilized."

"Prevention of overstocking and the concerted effort to eliminate worthless horses from the range are beginning to show results. Our greatest trouble this year has been to prevent stray cayuses from eating off the margins of the Forest.

"Formerly this was an Indian Reservation, and when opened to white settlement great numbers of inbred "Knot heads" were present. Then began the pioneer day system of "slickering" cayuses which was followed by breeding up these poorer bunches until a final condition existed where a great many stockmen owned small herds of low grade saddle animals. These were so valueless as to discourage feeding so they were allowed to run at large upon the foot hills bordering the Okanogan River winter and summer and small herds were rounded up and sold as the chance offered, but the enlarged homestead act resulted in fencing this outside range which has driven the wild herds to higher lands where they enter the margin of the Forest as fast as driven off. About 300 head of these, scattered mostly in the Wauconda, Tonasket, Anglin and Aeneas Units are giving us trouble and it has taxed us to the utmost to get rid of them. About half of these are owned and claimed but are of too small value to feed or pay grazing fees upon and those owned have generally several brands so that ownership cannot be proven for trespass, and both
Owned and unowned stock drift back upon the Forest repeatedly after being driven off. The State Laws cannot be invoked adequately because the herd season only runs from October 1 to March 31 when strays can be taken up and sold. In order to relieve the situation a regulation should be established providing that unpermitted stock, whose owner cannot be found, can be corralled upon the Forest and sold for the grazing fee any time in the year. We are not going to be able to eliminate the cayuse until this or similar regulation can be invoked. The above situation being understood it is desired that methods employed in similar situations elsewhere be described for the Colville so that the worthless horses can be quickly and effectively eradicated. All Associations will approve action which will bring results."

Excerpts from Annual Grazing Report dated November 30, 1921 by Forest Supervisor L. B. Pagter:

"No areas was damaged. Overgrazing was apparent only on small areas, and no large areas were reported as being overgrazed. It was the policy this year to stock heavily the areas lying close to the Indian Reservation, as in the past years fires have originated there and spread to the National Forest.

"On account of the financial depression the sheep allotments were not all applied for, nor fully stocked. Allotments 107, 109, 112, 127 and 115 were not used at all this year."

"About 500 head of cattle and horses, of 175 owners grazed under free use.

"7,547 cattle, 1637 horses and 31,485 sheep; a total of 40,669 head of stock, were grazed under permit. There were 379 cattle and horse permittees, of which 58 were for horses only. 18 sheep permits were issued. The average number of horses and cattle per permit was 20 head, and the average number of sheep per permit about 1750. The band limit was 1200 on wet sheep and 1500 on dry. Mercer and Hill conducted the first lambing on the Forest, for about 1900 ewes; about 105% of lambs was the result."

"There are about 2000 deer, black and white tails, of which the former outnumber the latter about 3 to 1; 10 elk; no moose, no mountain sheep, no goats, and about 10 caribou. About 600 black bears, which seem to be increasing instead of decreasing. Ranger Wheeler reports: "About three years ago a silver tip bear was seen in T. 36N., R.35E." There are three or more in this vicinity."
Supervisor Reid, and others, in the fall of 1918 found tracks that they were certain were made by silver tips. It was reported that Mr. Eder, a rancher, killed one in 1919 on this range. Practically all streams and lakes are well stocked at present with trout: eastern brook, rainbow and Mackinaw. Bass are also abundant in Beaver Lake. Boulder Creek was the only Forest stream stocked this year with trout, by the State. Lost Lake is closed to fishing and the State has a fish egg collecting and eyeing station, producing about 1½ million eastern brook and 500 rainbow fry annually.

"Annual rain fall at Republic and Laurier, Washington, from January to September inclusive was 9.66 inches for the former and 12.66 inches for the latter. This was about 3 inches less than normal. The greater amount of rainfall came in January, March, April and June."

"The following is the estimate by districts:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>District</th>
<th>Cattle &amp; Horses</th>
<th>Sheep &amp; Goats</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Marcus,</td>
<td>225</td>
<td>16,900</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chasaw,</td>
<td>4,300</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Republic,</td>
<td>3,850</td>
<td>12,650</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orient,</td>
<td>500</td>
<td>15,650</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Danville,</td>
<td>1,625</td>
<td>5,700</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

10,500    50,900

"This is the same number of stock as authorized for the season of 1921. I am not asking for increases; although I do believe that the Colville can carry more stock, but with the knowledge to be gained from the range appraisal which will begin this winter, I feel reasonably assured that a better basis for the carrying capacity of this Forest can be derived.

"There has been no radical change in the numbers of each division from last year.

"New applicants can be taken care of by placing a few head more on each cattle allotment. There has been much surplus range on the sheep allotments, on account of the sheepmen not shipping, due to the high freight rates, so that new applicants can be taken care of."

II-15
"Precipitation at Republic and Laurier, Washington, from January to August inclusive was 5.9 and 10.1 inches respectively. This was close to 5 inches less than normal. Practically all of this precipitation was snowfall from January to April; these figures are fairly representative for this forest."

"Allotment 42, or Bannan Mt. Allotment, was overgrazed, that is, the open bunch grass areas were overgrazed and damaged. This is located in T.36N., R.29E., and the approximate acreage of the overgrazed area is about 1000 acres. This range is used by a number of permittees, who individually own only a few head of stock; but when their stock is turned on the range the aggregate number is considerable. The large owners herded, but the small owners did not. Improper herding is the main cause of overgrazing on this range. The Siwash Creek Range, or allotments 55, 56, 57 and 58, in T.38N., R.28 and 29E show signs of overgrazing in spots; comprising an area of about 1500 acres. Same conditions exist as described above for allotment 42.

"Allotment 8, or the North Fork St. Peters Creek range, in T.38N., R.34, also shows signs of overgrazing; due to improper methods of handling stock, about 500 acres of open bunch grass areas overgrazed.

"The remedy will be, in the case of allotment 42, to keep all stock off until forage has matured. To make allotments 40, 41 and 42, one allotment under the Anglin Association and require proper herding. This is now shown on the map as allotment 41, or the Anglin Allotment.

"The Siwash Creek allotment will require more proper methods of handling the stock on the range; especially in herding the stock. The numerous allotments should be made into one allotment and the permittees should be required to furnish a herder for the stock, instead of the individual herding that is now going on, and which is a hit and miss proposition. This is now shown on the map as allotment 58.

"The North Fork St. Peters range will have to be extended into allotment 124, a sheep allotment which is not being used, and proper salting and herding should be required. This will give the lower portion of this allotment a chance to recuperate.

"The Mt. Angel range, or allotment 34, which lies in T.36 and 37N., R.30E., is badly overgrazed, and is being damaged. It comprises about 800 acres. This range is the natural drifting ground for horses; very few of which are permitted stock. In
PART II

fact, no one claims these horses and it has been difficult to get any evidence as to their ownership. This matter of trespass horses is practically true for the other allotments on the Colville, and represents a serious condition. The Mt. Annie range should be closed to permitted stock, but to keep off the unowned trespass horses is practically impossible without fencing this range."

"About 1000 head of cattle and horses; of about 300 owners, grazed under free use.

"6,207 cattle; 1540 horses and 13,109 sheep; a total of 20,856 head of stock were grazed under permit. These were 332 cattle and horse permittees; of which 32 were for horses only. 10 sheep permits were issued. The average number of cattle and horses per permit was 23 head; the average number of sheep per permit, 1300. The band limits on sheep were 1200 for wet sheep and 1500 for dry.

"There was considerable falling off in all classes of stock; permits for sheep falling far below previous years. There were 1,427 less cattle and horses permitted than last year, and 18,376 less sheep. The falling off in cattle can be attributed to the drought that has occurred for the past five years, and with the same condition this year. It cannot be expected that this industry will pick up very much until good years are with the rancher again.

"The falling off in sheep can be attributed to the financial loss that most of the sheep men incurred last season, as well as the high freight rates charged to get the sheep to unloading points near this Forest. Also on account of the dry years, lambs have not been doing well on this Forest, and this has made the sheepman hold back. However, as the sheep industry is looking up, it is believed that the range will be better stocked next season."

"There are 2000 deer; black, white and mule deer. No more elk or cariboo. No moose, mountain sheep nor goats. About 1000 black and brown bear, and about 4 silver tips.

"No game preserves.

"Lost Lake is closed to fishing. The State maintains a hatchery there.

"No conflict between game interests and stockmen.

II-17
"State secures a few convictions. All officers of the permanent Forest force have appointments as deputy game wardens. No arrests, as no violations found. Indians in the Bozda country do much hunting and fishing out of season; but it has not been possible for either Federal or State officers to apprehend any of them.

"Cooperation between county wardens and Forest officers good. Public sentiment in vicinity on game questions is good".

Summary of Recommendations:

"Number of each kind of stock to be allowed:
10,600 cattle and horses
45,800 sheep and goats.

Of these, a continuation of 4,000 cattle and 28,000 sheep, under the five-year permit authorization is desired."
PART II

Grading
(Lloyd Hougland - 1948)

After the Colville was transferred to Region One, Mr. Tom Lommason made a grazing inspection. With his backlog of experience backed by practical application of range management procedure, he gave us suggestions for revisions of our management plans.

A general revision was made in our management plans considering a better balance between spring and summer areas, readjustment of estimated carrying capacities, opening of the grazing season in accordance with vegetative readiness, and deferred use until after seed maturity of overused areas.

In order not to upset the equilibrium of stabilization of our permittees, it required a period of five years to make the planned adjustments.

The adjustments made during this period of time have been a material benefit to the forage as all ranges have greatly improved.
PART II

HISTORY OF WILDLIFE ON THE COLVILLE

The chapter under "History of Grazing" touches wildlife on the Colville National Forest until 1923.

With the exception of bear, wildlife has been steadily on an increase since that time, especially mule deer. Our present game reports show a population of approximately 12,500 mule deer, 1700 white tail deer and 330 bear, as against 2000 deer (all species) and 1000 bear in 1922.

As a result of the large increase in deer the Colville National Forest has become a very popular hunting area. An average of approximately 1200 deer are killed annually with some of the largest mule deer on record being killed on the Kettle Falls Ranger District. Hunters from all parts of the State of Washington are attracted to this Forest.

In 1927 the Bonaparte Game Reserve was established covering an area of approximately 45,000 acres, on the Tonasket District. This reserve was opened during the summer of 1939.

Also in 1927, the San Poil State Game Reserve was created covering 17,000 acres in the southern portion of the Republic and Kettle Falls Districts in Ferry County. After the Dollar Mountain Fire in 1929 the San Poil Reserve was combined with the burned-over area to the north as far as the Deer-Creek-Boulder Creek Road on the Curlew District and re-named the Dollar Mountain Game Reserve covering approximately 345,600 acres. The northeastern section of this reserve was opened in July, 1937 reducing the Dollar Mountain Game Reserve to 188,800 acres, until the summer of 1940 when the entire area was opened to hunting.

In July, 1937 the Clackamas Mountain Game Reserve was established covering 23,680 acres in portions of the Republic and Tonasket Ranger Districts. This reserve is still closed to hunting at the time of this report.

The principal game birds to be found on the Colville are blue grouse, native and Chinese Pheasants.

Streams and lakes are kept well stocked with fish by the State Game Department, the principal species of trout being Eastern Brook, Rainbow and Cutthroat.
PART II

HISTORY OF FIRES ON THE COLVILLE
L. L. Hoagland, 1941

Prior to 1910 fires were not much of a problem on the Colville. There was sufficient precipitation during the summer months that fires did not spread. There was very little detection coverage and no doubt lightning fires occurring in blind areas burned themselves out without covering a large area. This condition can well be summarized by a statement from Forest Supervisor Reid which is as follows:

"In 1910 we became fire conscious. Before this season the Indians hadn't learned to burn huckleberry patches and lightning had not been discovered. Cigarettes were smoked only in large cities like New York, Paris, London and Spokane."

During 1910 there were 46 fires which burned over 50,000 acres. Following is taken from a report of Ranger Eastman of the Marcus District which was written in 1915:

"In the bad year of 1910 the dangerous fire period began about July 1; heavy fire fighting began July 15 and ended September 1. On account of lack of lookouts, telephone communication and dense smoky atmosphere, the heaviest fire in the history of the district occurred, upon which work began July 15, after having 24 to 36 hours start before fighting began. It was a physical impossibility to entirely extinguish this fire because of the fact that the whole south half of the Colville Indian Reservation just south was on fire. Therefore, a successful attempt was made to hold this fire line, using the Barnaby-Sherman Creek Divide as a fire line of defense, thereby preventing the fire from sweeping north. I believe that 1914 was more favorable for the spread of fire than 1910 and only with our better organization, experience, surplus of idle men in the country, lookouts and better equipment, were we able to suppress them without excessive damage. We were hampered to considerable extent, however, by lack of a complete system of lookouts, causing inaccuracy of locating the fires. I believe there should be at least three lookout towers located along the summit of the Kettle River Range. These would serve the entire Colville Forest as well as furnishing means of triangulation on all fires."

For 1916 we have the following report by R. H. Elliott of the Aneas District:

"Of the 16 fires on record since 1908, 5 occurred in 1910 and 5 in 1914. The 5 in 1910 were bad ones; the Lost Creek Fire burned all summer and covered more territory than all the other fires on record. This fire burned back from the settlement and got into the bad country- one factor
That made it so hard to control. 1910 proved to be the worst year on record for fires in this district. In an ordinary year this Lost Creek Fire would have been controlled before it got into the bad country."

In the early period of the Colville National Forest transportation was a problem; only a few roads existed that could be negotiated with a Model T Ford, requiring travel to most fires by horseback.

Suppression tools consisted of axes, shovels and homemade backfiring torches. The mess gear consisted of pots and pans purchased locally and improvised stoves or fire irons.

From 1914 to 1919 inclusive no large fires occurred. 1918 was the worst season of this period with a total of 50 fires and less than 2000 acres burned.

In 1920 there were 86 fires that burned over 34,747 acres. The largest fires contributing to this acreage were Indian Creek 7680 acres, Pierre Lake 6465 acres, Golden Harvest 5410 acres and Coco near Swan Lake 3000 acres.

1921 was another abnormal year with 93 fires and a burned over area of 28,398 acres. The largest fires this season were the Flat Creek Fire 10,250 acres and the Linderman Fire on Little Boulder Creek 14,220 acres. The Linderman Fire was reported by First Thought Lookout but on account of the fire finder not being oriented it was not platted in the correct location, causing delay in the initial action, and after being corralled it escaped from a backfire.

1922 was also a moderately bad season with a total of 40 fires covering 8509 acres. The Deer Creek Fire, the worst of this season, burned 5210 acres.

1923 was a very favorable year with only 19 fires and a burned over area of 47 acres.

During 1924 and 1925 there were an exceptionally large number of lightning fires. In 1924 there were 103 fires which burned over an area of about 8000 acres. In 1925 there were a total of 117 fires burning approximately 3000 acres.

In 1926 there were a total of 114 fires that burned about 80,000 acres. The contributing factor to this large acreage was the fact that fires came on the National Forest from lands of all surrounding agencies with large frontage; two large fires, the Crawfish and Seventeen Mile from the Indian Reservation, Elbow Lake from the State and the Sheep Creek Fire from Canada.
PART II

During this season our cooperator organization demonstrated its usefulness. July 1st started with a lightning storm setting several fires followed by succeeding storms every few days. On July 12th 50 fires were started, the larger number being on Mt. Hull. The ranchers in the Chewaw District were harvesting. They stopped work, tied their teams in the field and entire harvest crews went to fires on their own initiative. We had an exceptional record considering the hazardous condition and number of fires until larger fires encroached from all sides. Some 200 Dukhobortsi were used on the Seventeen Mile Fire. Their principal diet consisted of soup; they also used an abundance of citric acid, eggs, cheese, bread, butter, fresh vegetables and fruits. It was not uncommon for a Dukhobor to eat a dozen eggs at one meal, then an additional number for dessert.

The years 1927 and 1928 were favorable. 51 fires started in 1927 with only 18 acres burned and 27 fires in 1928 with 705 acres burned. In 1928 the Forest Service entered into an agreement with the State taking over the responsibility for fire control activities of all privately owned and State lands tributary to the National Forest between the Columbia and Okanogan Rivers; this added some half million acres to the protection unit.

According to the records, 1929 was the worst fire season in the history of the Colville National Forest. The precipitation during 1929 was far below normal; during August the humidity ranged from 6% to 10% with a daily wind from the south with high velocity. Approximately 160,000 acres were burned over during 1929 by 90 fires.

The greatest conflagration since the establishment of the Colville occurred this year. The Dollar Mountain Fire started August 4th and burned continuously until fire hazard conditions changed in late fall. It covered an area of 142,000 acres. Sixty-five forest officers were called from various forests of the region to fill overhead positions. Fire fighting crews were obtained from Spokane, Seattle, Portland and a large number of Dukhobortsi from British Columbia. It was not uncommon for sections of this fire to make a run of five or six miles per day. Control lines were of little avail as reburns were a common occurrence. Many narrow escapes were reported on this fire. 65 Dukhobortsi were reported burned and only by good judgment of the overhead were they brought out safely, trekking through miles of the burned over area to a place of transportation.

The greatest number of fires occurred during 1930 making a record of 148 fires for one season with approximately 1200 acres burned.

1931 and 1932 were favorable seasons with 61 fires in 1931 and 100 in 1932. Approximately 1500 acres burned over during each of these two years.

1933 was the second lowest year for number of fires since 1909, with very little lightning. Only 21 fires and 429 acres burned.
1934 was another paramount year with a total of approximately 29,000 acres burned from 63 fires. Again one large fire contributed to the greater portion of this acreage. The Aeneas Creek Fire near Curlew covered an area of 21,000 acres and required a large number of overhead from other forests in the region and the services of 2000 fire fighters to place it under control.

1935 to 1940. During the period 1935 to 1938 there was a considerable amount of summer precipitation resulting in favorable fire seasons. During these four years there were 289 fires with a burned acreage of 897. The years of 1939 and 1940 were dry and hazardous, but no fires escaped. During 1939 there were 72 fires with 494 acres burned and in 1940 there were 61 fires with only 12 acres burned, the lowest acreage burned in the history of the Colville National Forest.

Following is a summary of fire data for the years 1907 to 1940 inclusive:


2. Year of greatest number of fires: 1930 (148 fires)

3. Year of least number of fires: 1923 (19 fires)

4. Year of greatest acreage burned: 1929 (160,716 acres)

5. Year of least acreage burned: 1940 (12 acres)

Cooperative fire agreements are in effect with the Colville Indian Agency, Canadian Forest Service and the State of Washington. Besides the formal cooperative agreements in effect, the ranchers, particularly on the Tonasket District, act very efficiently in the capacity of fire chasers, etc., during emergency periods on their own initiative. Also, in 1939 Associate Forester L. L. Hougland was successful in introducing a fire prevention program in the Spokane Chapter of the American Red Cross Activity. This soon received the attention of other Red Cross Chapters and is now recognized as a part of the National Red Cross program.

In 1941 the Colville National Forest has 24 lookout points which are manned each season and 17 other protection positions, making a total of 41 regular guards hired during each fire season. Mt. Bonaparte is the highest lookout point on the forest with an elevation of 7280 feet.
PART II

FIRE

1942

There were only 47 fires during 1942, 42 of which were lightning fires.

In the early spring of 1942 the Civilian National Defense Fire Fighting organization came into existence. Community meetings were held by the District Rangers and attended by nearly the entire population of the country. OCR units were formed and leaders and post leaders appointed. These meetings consisted of demonstration in putting out fires, followed with actual practice by the cooperators. The leaders and post leaders picked their own men and as far as possible supervised them on fires.

During the peak of the fire season, a lightning storm occurred starting many fires. In the majority of instances these trained cooperators were first to arrive and often had the fire controlled by the time a forest officer could reach a fire, proving the effectiveness of the organization.

Although the Civilian National Defense Fire Fighting Service was organized in 1942, the ranchers and others residing near the Forest have long been cooperators in the matter of fire fighting. In the winter of 1934-35 200 men were recruited from the grazing permittees to act in overhead positions. These men were so organized that 1200 green fire fighters could be turned over to them and in a few minutes be transformed into effective fire fighting machines.

Special cooperator training meetings have been held on the Colville each spring since 1935, the Forest Service donating a hot meal for lunch and the cooperators donating their time and own transportation to the meeting place.

1943

In 1943 there were 30 fires of which only 16 were lightning.

The cooperator organization was carried out more extensively than ever during 1943 under the new title of Forest Fire Fighter's Service. Units and posts were set up much the same as in the past.
During 1907, 1908 and 1909 the establishment of various headquarters, running forest boundaries, regulating grazing and making homestead surveys required the efforts of all forest personnel, and due to the fact that these were favorable fire years very little stress was placed on protective improvements.

Tents and make-shift log structures were used for many years and it was not until 1921 to 1926 that much development work was done in replacing tent quarters, remodeling the old lookouts and selecting new locations. On account of limited funds all remodeling and construction work was done by the regular forest personnel.

After the Dollar Mountain fire in 1922 a general survey was made of the detection system and additional stations were approved. Funds were made available for necessary purchases, better designs adopted for the structures and regular carpenters were employed for the construction work. Lumber and materials for stations inaccessible by roads were packed in by horses in tandem.

In 1933 the ECW program came into existence with funds and labor available for protective improvements. Structural designs were again improved and many needed protective stations were constructed.

The development of protective improvements on the Colville is better illustrated by pictures which will be found on the following pages.
TINRER MANAGEMENT

The Colville National Forest has a stand of approximately 2-3/4 billion feet of timber, the principal species of which are Douglas-fir, western larch, ponderosa pine and western redcedar.

To get a picture of the timber sale business throughout the years, we are listing the amounts of timber cut, as shown by fiscal year reports, since 1910. No records are available for 1908 and 1909.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>No. Sales</th>
<th>M.B.M.</th>
<th>Value</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1910</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>$92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1911</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>3045</td>
<td>9014</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1912</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>2443</td>
<td>6086</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1913</td>
<td>68</td>
<td>1559</td>
<td>2866</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1914</td>
<td>82</td>
<td>2455</td>
<td>2966</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1915</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>1084</td>
<td>1413</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1916</td>
<td>140</td>
<td>3203</td>
<td>3140</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1917</td>
<td>139</td>
<td>5045</td>
<td>5329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1918</td>
<td>103</td>
<td>4091</td>
<td>5111</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1919</td>
<td>127</td>
<td>4037</td>
<td>6288</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1920</td>
<td>144</td>
<td>5333</td>
<td>8879</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1921</td>
<td>140</td>
<td>7806</td>
<td>13792</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1922</td>
<td>225</td>
<td>5177</td>
<td>10534</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1923</td>
<td>285</td>
<td>9668</td>
<td>20285</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1924</td>
<td>126</td>
<td>10762</td>
<td>21488</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1925</td>
<td>72</td>
<td>3622</td>
<td>7129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1926</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>2533</td>
<td>6731</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1927</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>3392</td>
<td>8910</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1928</td>
<td>33</td>
<td>10500</td>
<td>25261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1929</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>8551</td>
<td>25655</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1930</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>14670</td>
<td>31880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1931</td>
<td>54</td>
<td>4372</td>
<td>9283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1932</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>1589</td>
<td>2012</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1933</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>998</td>
<td>1343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1934</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>2046</td>
<td>4388</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1935</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>2025</td>
<td>4371</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1936</td>
<td>94</td>
<td>2632</td>
<td>3013</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1937</td>
<td>71</td>
<td>2504</td>
<td>3327</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1938</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>2189</td>
<td>5319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1939</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>3136</td>
<td>6073</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1940</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>2673</td>
<td>4712</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1941</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>7138</td>
<td>16544</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Total sales, 32-year period - 2745 = 140,811 = $293,234
PART II

HISTORY OF LANDS

Areas

Very little change has taken place in the area of the Colville National Forest since its establishment in 1907.

To date only eight land exchange cases have been consummated, 9 acres donated to the Forest Service and a very small amount acquired through purchase. Homestead areas patented through the Act of June 11, 1906 took from the forest slightly more than that acquired. Following is a comparison of the acreages in 1910 and 1941.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Gross Area</th>
<th>1910</th>
<th>1941</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Net National Forest</td>
<td>752,192</td>
<td>749,186</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Claims & Settlements

In the early history of the Colville a large portion of the work consisted of handling claims and settlements. Up to July, 1917 the number of agricultural settlement cases consummated totalled 614. Only 2 cases have been added since, making the total in 1941 of 616.

Recreation

The Colville affords a wide variety of recreational activities which include picnicking, camping, fishing, hunting, berrying and hiking. Improvements have been made at nine campgrounds, namely:

- Beaver Lake
- Crawfish Lake
- Summit Camp
- Sweat Creek
- Trout Lake
- Bonaparte Lake
- Lost Lake
- Swan Lake
- Ten Mile

Of the above, only the Lost Lake Campground has been developed into a Class A Camp. It is visited annually by an estimated average of 5000. Beaver, Bonaparte, Crawfish and Swan Lakes and the Ten Mile Campground are Class B Camps which are being improved as rapidly as funds will permit.

Other areas such as Fish Lake, Ferry Lake and the Sau Poil River are also very popular for camping, fishing and hunting. Many people from the Grand Coulee and Spokane areas come to these camps for weekend outings.
LANDS

Effective January 1, 1943 the boundaries of the Colville National Forest underwent a major change. All of the area in Okanogan County previously administered by the Colville National Forest was transferred to the Chelan National Forest in Region 6.

The Colville Ranger District of the Kaniksu National Forest in Region 1 was added to the Colville National Forest and the entire Colville transferred to Region 1. The Colville District was created in 1938 when a large acreage of Resettlement land was transferred to the U. S. Forest Service.

The 1943 acreages of the Colville National Forest are:

- Gross - - - 667,704 acres
- Net - - - 673,318 acres
Special Uses

In 1910 we find that a total of 25 special use permits were in effect and in 1941 we have a total of 104 permits. Of these 39 are pasture permits covering 3,240 acres and 27 are for telephone connections which are issued free of charge in exchange for fire cooperation.
HISTORY OF THE CCC
(By Bergen Moran, November 16, 1941)

On April 20, 1933 Captain Henry Jones led a cadre of enrollees to a camp site at the base of Bonaparte Mountain. Construction was started on Camp F-5 Leese, and the CCC program was under way on the Colville. One week later, far up Boulder Creek, in the shadow of our well named Profanity Peak, Camp F-6 Midget was in the making. On June 19, 1933 Major Copthorne assembled men and materials for the erection of F-4 Togo.

The arrival of these three camps brought a period of the most intense activity for the regular Forest Service personnel. Planning, organizing and directing the work of over 500 men, in widely separated locations, was no easy task for Supervisor Moir, his staff and rangers. Without loss of time the camps had to be supplied with supervising and facilitating personnel. Road machinery and trucks were obtainable for the most part only by leasing. Tools and supplies were purchased in large quantities. There were projects to be laid out and inspected, problems of transportation and repair, maintaining of at least the appearance of amicable relations with the Army—these and many other questions arose almost hourly, and the days and often nights were not long enough to provide the answers.

But no problem arose in finding work for the wealth of man power made available by the coming of the CCC. Here was the much hoped for opportunity for the ranger and supervisor to build those things his district and forest long had needed. In short order truck trail construction projects fairly radiated from each camp. Work on telephone lines, drift fences, lookout towers and guard stations was pushed forward. Range water developments, rodent control and revegetation, range and timber surveys, all received their full share of the CCC man days.

It soon developed that effective work on many projects could not be accomplished by crews working from the main camps. To meet this problem spike camps were set up in the field. Crews working on projects such as drift fences or telephone line construction would move their meager camp equipment right along with the job. At one time nine spike camps and details were working in this fashion from Camp Leese. Some distress was voiced by the Army men as they viewed their depleted mess halls, but the work-conscious foresters paid scant heed.

Man power for the work at hand was available in almost unlimited quantities in those depression ridden days of 1933. Applicants for enrollment in the CCC far outnumbered the vacancies in the ranks. Boys of 18 and men of 60 and older from Colville, Tonasket, Republic and other such towns adjacent to the forest were grateful for the chance
to serve a "hitch in the C's". Unemployment forced many semi-skilled and some skilled workers into the camps as enrollees. 

Saw filers, expert woodsmen, blasters, packers and carpenters were plentiful among the L.E.M.

Supervising and facilitating personnel to direct the work of the enrollees were drawn, for the most part, from among the men who had been employed by the Colville on seasonal work such as road building and fire control. To supplement the practical work experience of these men, technically trained help was obtained from the forestry schools.

Charles E. Pond and Gordon L. Sly were among the first to be employed as CCC foremen and their record of service carries through until this date.

Richard Pratt was the first superintendent of Leese and was later replaced by Ranger Jack B. Hogan. Robert L. Picken of Tonasket was superintendent of Midget and Gordon T. Cornell acted in that capacity of Tooe until replaced by Ranger Russell S. Buckley. Foremen at the various camps included Edward Sizemore, Walter Parker, Robert Buckner, Kenneth Beechel, John Colby, Gunnar Peterson, Alfred Hansen, John Wagner, Donald Sands, Harry Taylor and Andrew Redmond. William Petersen and G. A. Pishl were early employed as mechanics and both served in the CCC until 1940.

CCC activity came to a halt on the Colville in November, 1933 when all camps were discontinued. The companies were moved off the forest to other locations and the camp buildings were later dismantled.

Two new camps were established in April, 1934. Permanent buildings were erected at F-62 Crowden under the direction of Captain Bradfield. A tent camp was set up at F-63, McMann. Charles E. Pond was appointed superintendent at Crowden and his staff included Foreman Buckner, Moorehead, Shriner, Sands and Skidmore. At McMann T. J. Murphy was superintendent with Foremen Sly, Hansen, Salisbury, Sizemore and Redmond. Paul A. Sprengel was employed as foreman in charge of recreational developments and served in that capacity until 1939.

The year 1934 will long be remembered on the Colville as one of the worst fire years in its history. Many thousands of enrollees man days were spent on the fire line and other project work suffered accordingly. CCC firefighters demonstrated their worth as a suppression organization beyond any question during that long, hectic fire season.

Camp McMann was not occupied during the winter of 1934 but work was resumed again in the spring of 1935. Allen H. Cox was superintendent with foreman Sly, Sands, Sprengel and Richard Stafford.
Warren E. Higgins was employed as a foreman that year and served continuously until 1941.

F-62 Growden was occupied throughout the winter of 1934 and early in the spring of 1935 was moved to Pierre Lake. Included in Superintendent Pond's staff were foremen Hansen, Erickson, Stafford and Walter Olson. Herman C. Keyser was employed as a carpenter-foreman at that time and he remained on duty in that capacity until 1941.

Both the Pierre Lake and McMann Camps were abandoned in the fall of 1935 and neither was thereafter reoccupied as a main camp. No camp was operated on the Colville during the winter of 1935.

The CCC returned to Camp Growden in the spring of 1936 and continued there without interruption until May, 1940. At that time the camp was moved to F-104 Lost Lake for the summer months, returning to winter quarters at Growden in October. Again, in the spring of 1941 the move was made from Growden to Lost Lake. However, reduced enrollment was forcing camp closures in large numbers throughout the country and in November, 1941, F-104 Lost Lake was closed and Growden was not reoccupied. Lost Lake is located but a short distance from the few remaining buildings of the old Leese Camp.

The camp personnel was fairly well stabilized at F-62 and F-104 after 1937. Raymond B. Moran was appointed superintendent in August of that year. Foremen included H. G. Keyser, W. E. Higgins, Gordon Sly and C. E. Pond. Russell Buckley was assigned to the camp in 1939. Junior Foresters Jack Wood, Richard Bown and Jack Handy worked at F-62 and F-104 at various times between 1937 and 1941.

Road and building construction were the major projects for the CCC on the Colville until 1938. The disastrous fires of 1926 and 1929 had furnished additional evidence that better facilities for transportation were needed, especially in the high country, if the fire control problem was to be handled effectively. The 224 miles of truck trails built by the CCC has made almost every part of the Colville reasonably accessible to motor vehicles. Fire detection and telephone communication was not overlooked, as witnessed by the 251 miles of telephone line built and the 13 lookout towers and houses constructed.

An acute building shortage had hampered forest administration prior to the coming of the CCC. Equipment was stored uncovered, many forest guards lived in tents, and rangers and staff men were often unable to find suitable quarters. In answer to this situation eight dwellings and a dozen other buildings were erected with CCC labor and funds.

II-37
HISTORY OF THE CCC (Continued)

Many other projects relating to forest management were given some degree of attention during the life of the CCC on the Colville.

A resume of work accomplished would be complete without a reference to the Crowden Dam. A massive structure of earth, rock and concrete, it easily holds boisterous Sherman Creek in check for the creation of Sherman Lake. Within the frigid waters of this man-made pool only fishes swim and on its surface no watercraft disturbs the beaver at his play. There may be some in the service who look askance at Sherman Lake, but in the eyes of the Colville foresters this little body of water, nestling like a jewel at the base of Skalawag Ridge, is a pearl of great price.

When operating funds were reduced in 1938 it became necessary to plan projects for enrollee labor which would not require the operation of heavy machinery or large expenditures for materials. A program of hazard reduction and timber stand improvement was initiated in the Dollar Mountain Burn. Many areas of high fire hazard were cleaned up and enrollee axes and saws bit deep into the snag patches felling the dead trees and building fire lines preparatory to burning and later replanting.

During the winters from 1937 on, Camp Growden operated a small sawmill which cut well over half a million feet of lumber. From this source bridge plank, table tops and rough lumber was made available in plentiful quantities at low cost. Rustic signs and road directional and informational signs were turned out in large numbers by enrollee workers. A well equipped woodworking shop was operated by the CCC at Kettle Falls during the winters of 1939 and 1940. Here lumber from the camp sawmill was worked up into a wide variety of furniture for use in government buildings throughout the forest.

The important part played by the CCC in fire suppression on the Colville cannot be overlooked. Well equipped, trained and organized enrollee crews were constantly on the alert during the fire seasons. Their work on fire control has done much toward building the splendid record maintained by the Colville since 1934.
PART II

EMERGENCY PROGRAMS

NIRA

In the fall of 1933, to relieve the economic situation in the United States, the National Industrial Recovery Act was put into effect. The Colville National Forest received large allotments for improvement work from Devnira and Imprira funds. Wages of 60¢ and 80¢ per hour were paid to laborers and strawbesses, respectively.

Approximately 140 miles of roads, 9 buildings and other miscellaneous trails, stock driveways, etc., were built during 1934 and 1935 from Devnira funds. From Imprira funds some 50 miles of telephone lines, 10 lookout houses and towers and many range and recreational improvements were constructed.

The Nira program reached its peak during the summer of 1935 and then gradually dropped off and was terminated in 1937.

ERA

On May 6, 1935 the Emergency Relief Administration came into existence, also to relieve the economic situation. The first allotment of ERA funds was made to the Colville on June 15, 1935 and work actually started on August 1, 1935.

All laborers and strawbesses employed on ERA work were taken from county relief rolls and in 1936 the total number of ERA employees on the Colville National Forest reached 108. Accomplishments under this program consisted largely of fire suppression and hazard reduction work; also a large amount of maintenance.

The ERA program gradually decreased until in 1941 only one clerk remained on the ERA payroll.
On March 5, 1942 the Aircraft Warning Service was established on the Colville National Forest.

This program was put into effect on certain western forests and other cooperating agencies by the Second Interceptor Command of the U. S. Army, for the purpose of detecting and reporting aircraft.

Eleven strategic lookout points on the Colville were selected by the Army for observation posts and the Forest Service was furnished the necessary funds to winterize and maintain these stations and to employ observers, relief and supply personnel and telephone operators. Twenty-four hour observation service was required, making it necessary to have two persons at a post, each putting in a 12-hour shift. In most cases married couples were hired to fill these positions.

During the summer months the personnel served as lookouts for fire as well as observers for aircraft.

The posts were serviced at least once each month by the Ranger or one of his headquarter's men. For several months during the winter these trips had to be made on snowshoes, the supplies being hauled by toboggan, sometimes as far as six miles from the nearest open road.

Their vigil was a lonely and confining one but the observers performed their duties willingly and with 100 percent efficiency. It was a matter of considerable regret that the AWS program was discontinued by the Army on all forests east of the Cascades, on June 30, 1943. On the other hand, we were glad that the need for this service had passed.
PART II

HISTORY OF PERSONNEL ON THE COLVILLE
L. L. Hougland, 1941

The Colville Forest Reserve was established on March 1, 1907 with supervisor headquarters over the Keller Store, Main Street, City of Republic. Following is a list of the first appointed forest officers:

Forest Supervisor... W. W. Cryder
Clerk............. T. F. Barrett
Rangers............ Hayse W. Hougland
                 C. C. Reid
                 E. W. Wheeler
                 T. S. Laumer
                 A. W. Eastman
                 Robert Meddock

Republic
Havillah
Wauconda
Anglin
Synarep
Orient

The principal work carried on during 1907 was outlining ranger district boundaries, establishing headquarters, informing local ranchers of grazing restrictions and receiving applications for homestead claims under the Act of June 11, 1906.

1908

Forest Supervisor... W. W. Cryder
Land Classification... C. C. Reid
Clerk............. T. F. Barrett
Stenographer........ Hazel Durrell
Rangers............ Hayse W. Hougland
                 A. H. Wright
                 E. W. Wheeler
                 Ranger Lease
                 Chas. Roescheisen
                 T. S. Laumer
                 A. W. Eastman

Republic
Antoine
Wauconda
Aeneas
St. Peters Creek
Martin Creek
Columbia Falls

During this year ranger headquarters were constructed at Columbia Falls, St. Peters Creek, Antoine and Martin Creek. The Synarep and Havillah Districts were united.

Robert Meddock resigned and acquired a ranch in Aeneas Valley for the purpose of raising horses.

A large number of homestead applications were received, all of which required examinations and reports.
1912

Forest Supervisor. . . C. C. Reid
Deputy Supervisor. . . F. W. Cleator
Forest Assistant . . . E. W. Headston
Clerk. . . . . . . . . . . T. F. Barrett
Rangers. . . . . . . . R. H. Thompson

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ranger</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>E. W. Wheeler</td>
<td>Bodie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ranger Lease</td>
<td>Aeneas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arthur Radigan</td>
<td>Danville</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. T. Taylor</td>
<td>Orient</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. W. Eastman</td>
<td>Columbia Falls</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Bodie ranger station constructed; headquarters moved from St. Peters Creek to Danville. A. H. Wright transferred to Portland on boundary work. Chas. Roescheisen (Chas. H. Rogers) resigned.

1913

Forest Supervisor. . . C. C. Reid
Deputy Supervisor. . . F. W. Cleator
Forest Assistant . . . E. W. Headston
Clerk. . . . . . . . . . . T. F. Barrett
Rangers. . . . . . . . R. H. Thompson

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ranger</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>E. W. Wheeler</td>
<td>Bodie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roy Britton</td>
<td>Aeneas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arthur Radigan</td>
<td>Danville</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. T. Taylor</td>
<td>Orient</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. W. Eastman</td>
<td>Columbia Falls</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Ranger Lease resigned and took up ranching in Aeneas Valley.

1914

Forest Supervisor. . . C. C. Reid
Deputy Supervisor. . . F. W. Cleator
Clerk. . . . . . . . . . . T. F. Barrett
Rangers. . . . . . . . R. H. Thompson

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ranger</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>E. W. Wheeler</td>
<td>Bodie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roy Britton</td>
<td>Aeneas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arthur Radigan</td>
<td>Danville</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. T. Taylor</td>
<td>Orient</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. W. Eastman</td>
<td>Marcus</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Ranger district headquarters changed from Columbia Falls to Marcus.
1915

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Position</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Forest Supervisor</td>
<td>C. C. Reid</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deputy Supervisor</td>
<td>F. W. Cleator</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clerk</td>
<td>T. F. Barrett</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rangers</td>
<td>R. H. Thompson</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>E. W. Wheeler</td>
<td>Bodie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>H. R. Elliott</td>
<td>Aenness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Arthur Radigan</td>
<td>Danville</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>J. T. Taylor</td>
<td>Orient</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>A. W. Eastman</td>
<td>Marcus</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Roy Britton resigned.

1916

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Position</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Forest Supervisor</td>
<td>C. C. Reid</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deputy Supervisor</td>
<td>F. W. Cleator</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clerk</td>
<td>T. F. Barrett</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rangers</td>
<td>R. H. Thompson</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>E. W. Wheeler</td>
<td>Bodie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>H. R. Elliott</td>
<td>Aenness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Arthur Radigan</td>
<td>Danville</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>J. T. Taylor</td>
<td>Orient</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>A. W. Eastman</td>
<td>Marcus</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1917

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Position</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Forest Supervisor</td>
<td>C. C. Reid</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deputy Supervisor</td>
<td>F. W. Cleator</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clerk</td>
<td>T. F. Barrett</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rangers</td>
<td>W. H. Goodrich</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>E. W. Wheeler</td>
<td>Wauconda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Arthur Radigan</td>
<td>Danville</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>J. H. Rounds</td>
<td>Orient</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>A. W. Eastman</td>
<td>Marcus</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

R. R. Elliott enlisted in the 10th Engineers Corps, U. S. Army. Ranger Wheeler moved his headquarters from Bodie to Wauconda and handled the combined Aenness Valley and Bodie districts. J. T. Taylor resigned and went into the cedar pole business.
PART II

1918

Forest Supervisor... C. C. Reid
Deputy Supervisor... F. W. Cleator
Forest Assistant... L. B. Pagter
Clerk... T. F. Barrett
Rangers... W. H. Goodrich

The County Game Commission would not allow bass to be planted in Curlew Lake; however, in 1918 several buckets of bass found their way from Beaver Lake to Curlew Lake, which constituted the entire stocking of bass in this lake. Two forest officers were the promoters of this enterprise.

The Supervisor's Headquarters moved from the Keller Building to Ritter Building, also on Main Street in Republic. E. W. Wheeler moved from Waucoma back to Bodie. J. H. Rounds resigned.

1919

Forest Supervisor... C. C. Reid
Forest Assistant... L. B. Pagter
Clerk... T. F. Barrett
Rangers... H. R. Elliott

The Bodie District was divided into the Chesaw and Anglin Districts. W. H. Goodrich resigned to accept employment with the State Highway. J. H. McIntosh resigned.

1920

Forest Supervisor... C. C. Reid
Forest Assistant... L. B. Pagter
Clerk... T. F. Barrett
Rangers... E. W. Wheeler

The Supervisor's Headquarters moved from the Keller Building to Ritter Building, also on Main Street in Republic. E. W. Wheeler moved from Waucoma back to Bodie. J. H. Rounds resigned.
1920 (continued)

Pete Nelson resigned. H. R. Elliott was transferred to the Malheur Forest.

The first horse round-up in the Region was conducted on the Colville this year by L. L. Hougland and E. W. Wheeler. About 750 head of trespass horses were rounded up and sold under the State Trespass Law.

1921

Forest Supervisor . . . L. B. Pagter
Fire Dispatcher . . . E. W. Wheeler
Forest Assistant . . . Wm. Sproat
Clerk . . . . . . . . . . T. F. Barrett
Rangers . . . . . . . . L. L. Hougland
Arthur Radigan
P. A. Thompson
A. W. Eastman
Republic
Chesaw
Danville
Orient
Marcus

C. C. Reid was transferred to the Malheur. The Republic and Anglin Districts were combined.

The Riverside Unit was exchanged for unsurveyed school lands within the Forest Boundary.

1922

Forest Supervisor . . . L. B. Pagter
Forest Assistant . . . Wm. Sproat
Fire Assistant . . . E. W. Wheeler
Clerk . . . . . . . . . . T. F. Barrett
Rangers . . . . . . . . L. L. Hougland
Norman Taylor
Arthur Radigan
R. E. Foote
A. W. Eastman
Republic
Chesaw
Danville
Orient
Marcus

P. A. Thompson was transferred to the Malheur Forest.
1923

Clarence Jackson, after being transferred to the Colville, only worked about one month and while transporting a load of road supplies to Orient ran off the grade near Cascade, B. C., and was killed. Arthur Radigan was transferred to the Ochoco.

1924

E. W. Wheeler was transferred to the Mt. Hood. The Danville headquarters moved to Curlew. T. F. Barrett died from a ruptured appendix. Barrett Butte and Barrett Creek were named in commemoration of "Little Tommy".

Norman Taylor died of shell shock from the World War. Taylor Ridge was named in commemoration of Mr. Taylor.

1925
1925 (Cont'd)

Rangers . . . . . . . F. B. Folsom  Republic
G. H. Wiltz  Chesaw
R. S. Buckley  Curlew
R. E. Foote  Orient
Jess Duffield  Marcus

R. D. Mac Clay was transferred to the Chelan and Jess Buell to the Experiment Station, Region 2.

1926

Forest Supervisor . . . L. B. Pagter
Lumberman . . . . . . A. W. Eastman
Road Superintendent . L. L. Hougland
Clerks . . . . . . . Julia Lee
Harriet Dasch

Rangers . . . . . . . F. B. Folsom  Republic
G. H. Wiltz  Chesaw
R. S. Buckley  Curlew
R. E. Foote  Orient
Jess Duffield  Marcus

Junior Forester . . . T. H. Burgess
A. W. Eastman transferred to the Snoqualmie Forest, Wash.
Sproat was transferred to the Crater Forest.

1927

Forest Supervisor . . . P. A. Thompson
Assistant Supervisor . L. L. Hougland
Junior Forester . . . T. H. Burgess
Road Superintendent . R. E. Foote
Clerks . . . . . . . Julia Lee
Harriet Dasch

Rangers . . . . . . . F. B. Folsom  Republic
G. H. Wiltz  Chesaw
R. S. Buckley  Curlew
G. E. Vincent  Orient
Jess Duffield  Kettle Falls

L. B. Pagter was transferred to the Mt. Baker. Ranger headquarters moved from Marcus to the White Pile Mill Site at Kettle Falls.

1928

Forest Supervisor . . . P. A. Thompson
Assistant Supervisor . L. L. Hougland
Junior Forester . . . T. H. Burgess
Road Superintendent . R. E. Foote
Senior Lumberman . . . Francis Varo (Kettle Falls)
Clerks . . . . . . . Ray Ward
Madge Leonard

II-47
### 1926 (Cont’d)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rangers</th>
<th>Assistant Supervisor</th>
<th>Junior Forester</th>
<th>Road Superintendent</th>
<th>Senior Lumberman</th>
<th>Clerks</th>
<th>Forest Supervisor</th>
<th>Assistant Supervisor</th>
<th>Junior Forester</th>
<th>Road Superintendent</th>
<th>Senior Lumberman</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>G. H. Wiltz</td>
<td>W. W. Ward</td>
<td>G. E. Vincent</td>
<td>P. K. Taylor</td>
<td>Republic</td>
<td>Chesaw</td>
<td>Kettle Falls</td>
<td>Road Superintendent</td>
<td>Road Superintendent</td>
<td>Road Superintendent</td>
<td>Road Superintendent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R. S. Buckley</td>
<td>W. W. Ward</td>
<td>G. E. Vincent</td>
<td>P. K. Taylor</td>
<td>Republic</td>
<td>Chesaw</td>
<td>Kettle Falls</td>
<td>Senior Lumberman</td>
<td>Senior Lumberman</td>
<td>Senior Lumberman</td>
<td>Senior Lumberman</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Julia Lee was transferred to the Olympic, and retired from the Snoqualmie N. P. in Dec. 1963 and died July 15, 1968 in Tacoma, F. B. Folsom to the Deschutes and Harriet Desch to the Mt. Baker.

Jess Duffield resigned and secured employment in the Navy Yard at Bremerton.

### 1929

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Forest Supervisor</th>
<th>Assistant Supervisor</th>
<th>Junior Forester</th>
<th>Road Superintendent</th>
<th>Senior Lumberman</th>
<th>Clerks</th>
<th>Forest Supervisor</th>
<th>Assistant Supervisor</th>
<th>Junior Forester</th>
<th>Road Superintendent</th>
<th>Senior Lumberman</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

P. A. Thompson was transferred to the Willamette. Madge Leonard resigned. The Kettle Falls Ranger Station was moved from the White Pine Hill to the town of Kettle Falls.

### 1930

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Forest Supervisor</th>
<th>Assistant Supervisor</th>
<th>Junior Forester</th>
<th>Road Superintendent</th>
<th>Senior Lumberman</th>
<th>Clerks</th>
<th>Forest Supervisor</th>
<th>Assistant Supervisor</th>
<th>Junior Forester</th>
<th>Road Superintendent</th>
<th>Senior Lumberman</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

T. H. Burgess was transferred to the Deschutes.
1931

Forest Supervisor. . . . G. E. Mitchell
Assistant Supervisor. . . L. L. Hougland
Junior Forester. . . . J. B. Hogan
Road Superintendent. . . R. E. Foote
Senior Lumberman. . . . F. A. Varo (Kettle Falls)
Clerks. . . . . . . . Ray Ward
                   Dorothy Keith
                   Sadie Lawrence
Rangers. . . . . . . . R. S. Buckley Republic
                  G. W. Wiltz Chesaw
                  W. W. Ward Curlew
                  G. E. Vincent Orient
                  P. K. Taylor Kettle Falls

G. E. Mitchell was transferred to the Siskiyou and
Dorothy Keith to the Deschutes.

1932

Forest Supervisor. . . . A. D. Moir
Assistant Supervisor. . . L. L. Hougland
Junior Forester. . . . J. B. Hogan
Road Superintendent. . . R. E. Foote
Clerks. . . . . . . . Ray Ward
                   Sadie Lawrence
Rangers. . . . . . . . R. S. Buckley Republic
                  G. W. Wiltz Chesaw
                  W. W. Ward Curlew
                  G. E. Vincent Orient
                  P. K. Taylor Kettle Falls

F. A. Varo was transferred to the Wenatchee National Forest.
1933

Forest Supervisor. . . . A. D. Moir
Assistant Supervisor . . L. L. Hougland
Road Superintendent. . . R. E. Foote
Clerks . . . . . . . . . . Sadie Lawrence
Margaret Kurtz
Republic Tonasket Curlew Orient Kettle Falls

Ranger District headquarters were moved from Chesaw to Tonasket and C. W. Wilts resigned to take up ranching near Chesaw.

G. E. Vincent became seriously ill and was unable to work for an extended period during which time W. W. Ward supervised both the Curlew and Orient Districts.

The E.C.W. program was created on the Colville in April.

Ray Ward was transferred to the Fiscal Agent's Office in Portland.

1934

Forest Supervisor. . . . A. D. Moir
Assistant Supervisor . . L. L. Hougland
Road Superintendent. . . R. E. Foote
Clerks . . . . . . . . . . Sadie Lawrence
Margaret Kurtz
Edna Crowe
Republic Tonasket Curlew Orient Kettle Falls

G. E. Vincent was transferred to the Portland Warehouse.

During the year the following buildings were constructed:

Ranger Office, Republic
Ranger Office, Tonasket
Fire Warehouse, Republic
Tool & Storage, "
Warehouse, Tonasket
3 Machine Shops, Republic
PART II

1935

Forest Supervisor . . . . A. D. Moir
Associate Forester . . . . L. L. Hougland
Road Superintendent. . . John McDonald
Clerks . . . . . . . . . . Sadie Lawrence
Margaret Kurtz
Richard Cowling

Rangers. . . . . . . . . F. W. Cory Republic
P. K. Taylor Tonasket
L. J. McPherson Curlew
W. W. Ward Kettle Falls
R. S. Buckley " "

R. E. Foote was transferred to the Whitman, J. B. Hogan to the Fremont. Sadie Lawrence resigned, Richard Cowling resigned.

The Kettle Falls and Orient Ranger Districts were combined, with headquarters at Kettle Falls.

During the year the following buildings were constructed:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Building</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ranger Residence #2</td>
<td>Republic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ranger Office</td>
<td>Kettle Falls</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bunkhouse</td>
<td>&quot; &quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warehouse &amp; Shop</td>
<td>&quot; &quot;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1936

Forest Supervisor . . . . A. D. Moir
Associate Forester . . . . L. L. Hougland
Assistant Forester . . . . C. A. Bennett
Road Superintendent. . . John McDonald
Administrative Assistant Paul E. Barden
Clerks . . . . . . . . . . Margaret Kurtz
Pearl Schneider

Rangers. . . . . . . . . F. W. Cory Republic
P. K. Taylor Tonasket
Harold Nyberg Curlew
R. S. Buckley Kettle Falls
A. I. Wang " "

John McDonald was transferred to Roseburg, Oregon, W. W. Ward to the Malheur, P. K. Taylor to the Wenatchee and L. J. McPherson to timber sale work on the Deschutes.

Ranger dwellings were constructed at Republic and Kettle Falls.
1937

Forest Supervisor . . . . Rolland Huff
Associate Forester . . . . L. L. Hougland
Junior Forester . . . . Ed Peltier
Administrative Assistant . Paul E. Barden
Clerks . . . . . . . . . . L. A. Halverson
Margaret Kurts
Pearl Schneider
Ida Ollason

Rangers . . . . . . . . . . . . F. W. Cory Republic
M. L. Tedrow Tonsket
Harold Nyberg Curlew
A. I. Wang Kettle Falls
R. S. Buckley " "

A. D. Moir was transferred to the Umatilla and C. A. Bennett to the Malheur. Former employees E. W. Wheeler and G. E. Vincent died at Corvallis and Portland, respectively.

Building construction this year consisted of a Ranger dwelling at Tonsket, Forest Supervisor dwelling at Republic and Ranger Office at Curlew.

1938

Forest Supervisor . . . . Rolland Huff
Associate Forester . . . . L. L. Hougland
Junior Foresters . . . . . . . . E. L. Peltier
Jack H. Wood
Administrative Assistant . Paul E. Barden
Clerks . . . . . . . . . . L. A. Halverson
Margaret Kurts
Pearl Schneider
Ida Ollason

Rangers . . . . . . . . . . . . F. W. Cory Republic
M. L. Tedrow Tonsket
D. K. Frewing "
Harold Nyberg Curlew
A. I. Wang Kettle Falls
R. S. Buckley " "

II-52
1939

Forest Supervisor . . . . Rolland Huff
Associate Forester . . . . L. L. Bougland
Fire Assistant . . . . C. C. McGuire
Junior Forester . . . . Jack H. Wood
Administrative Assistant Paul E. Barden
Clerks . . . . . . . . . . L. A. Malvenson
Margaret Kurtz
Pearl Schneider
Ida Ollason

Rangers . . . . . . . . . . F. W. Cory Republic
H. L. Tedrow Tonasket
D. K. Frawng "
Harold Myberg Curlew
A. I. Wang Kettle Falls
R. S. Buckley " "

Darroll Frawng was transferred to the Ochoco, Ed Peltier to the Umatilla and Ida Ollason to the Mt. Hood.

C. C. McGuire, after being on the Colville only two weeks, was transferred to the Regional Office in charge of CCC training.

Pearl Schneider resigned from the Service.

A machine storage shed was constructed at Republic.

1940

Forest Supervisor. . . . . Rolland Huff
Associate Forester . . . . L. L. Bougland
Assistant Forester . . . . H. J. Hixon
Administrative Assistant B. S. Clark
Storekeeper . . . . . . . . Harold Zvang
Clerks . . . . . . . . . . Margaret Kurtz
Jean Pickering

Rangers . . . . . . . . . . F. W. Cory Republic
Everett Lynch Tonasket
R. L. Cooper "
E. S. Albert Curlew
A. I. Wang Kettle Falls
L. G. Jolley " "

Jack H. Wood was transferred to the Wind River Ranger Station, Columbia Forest; Paul E. Barden to the State Forest at Salem; Harold Myberg to the Deschutes and M. L. Tedrow to the Rogue River as Fire Assistant.

R. S. Buckley was transferred to the CCC Camp on the Colville.
Forest Supervisor . . . . Rolland Huff
Associate Forester . . . . L. L. Hougland
Assistant Forester . . . . H. J. Hixon
Administrative Assistant . B. S. Clark
Storekeeper . . . . . . . . . Harold Zvang
Clerks . . . . . . . . . . . . . Margaret Kurtz

Jean Pickering

Rangers . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . F. W. Cory Republic
Everett Lynch Tonasket
R. L. Cooper "
E. S. Albert Curlew
A. I. Wang Kettle Falls
L. G. Jolley "

C. C. Reid, who was employed on the Colville as a Ranger when the Forest was created in 1907 and as Supervisor in 1910, died in November at his home in Spokane.
Homer J. Hixon was transferred to the Mt. Baker National Forest at Bellingham, Washington on September 1, 1942. Kenneth Macdonald, who replaced him, came from Region 9.

Bert S. Clark was detailed and later transferred to the Guayule Rubber Project at Modesto, California in November, 1942.

Jean M. Pickering was transferred to the Wallowa National Forest at Enterprise, Oregon on April 15, 1942; Helen Patterson of Republic was appointed to fill her position.

Robert Cooper was transferred to a district ranger position in charge of the Skykomish District, Snoqualmie National Forest, on November 16. He was replaced by Emil Johnson from the Ochoco Forest at Prineville, Oregon.

Ranger E. S. Albert was inducted into the U. S. Army, Engineer Corps, on October 22, 1942. His Protective Assistant, Hugh Cheyney, was placed in charge of the Curlew District until a replacement could be made.

Laurence G. Jolley was transferred to a district ranger position in charge of the Quilcene District on the Olympic National Forest. His position on the Kettle Falls District was left vacant.

Arthur Radigan, former ranger of the Danville District, died at his home in Seattle, Washington on November 17, 1942, after having retired from the Forest Service.

Due to the rising of the Columbia River, backwater from the Grand Coulee Dam, the site of the Kettle Falls Ranger Station was flooded in the summer of 1942. The ranger station buildings were moved from their old location to the Forest Service site at Colville, Washington.

On account of the boundary adjustments as discussed under "Lands" of this section, the headquarters of the forest supervisor's office was transferred from Republic, Washington to Colville, Washington on Dec. 16, 1942. The office was moved into the building previously occupied by the Colville District Ranger of the Kaniksu Forest. The latter office was moved in with that of the Kettle Falls District Ranger. The personnel of the supervisor's office were transferred from Republic to Colville on December 17, 1942.
Effective January 1, 1943 the Colville National Forest was transferred from Region 6 to Region 1, headquarters at Missoula, Montana. Effective also on this date, the Tonasket District of the Colville was transferred to the Chelan National Forest of Region 6 and the Colville Ranger District of the Kaniksu National Forest was transferred to the Colville Forest.

In connection with the above transfer, Ranger Everett Lynch and Assistant Ranger Emil Johnson, together with all short term employees on the Tonasket District, were transferred to the Chelan Forest. Also, Ranger Jesse L. Rutledge and his short term organization were transferred from the Kaniksu to the Colville Forest.

Rolland Huff was transferred to the Guayule Rubber Project at Colusa, California on January 1, 1943. His position was filled by George M. DeJarnette from Timber Management in Missoula.

Kenneth M. Macdonald was inducted into the U. S. Army on January 13, 1943. He was replaced by Carl S. Walker from Bonners Ferry, Idaho.

Harold Zwang was transferred from the position of Storekeeper to that of Administrative Assistant on February 16. The storekeeper position was abandoned for the duration of the war.

George F. Christensen from the St. Joe District, Princeton, Idaho was transferred to the Curlew District Ranger position on February 16.

Jesse Rutledge resigned May 18, 1943 to go into private business operating a tourist camp at Boise, Idaho. He was replaced by Vernon L. Collins from the Flathead Forest, Kalispel, Montana.

The headquarters of the Kettle Falls Ranger District was transferred from Colville to Orient, Washington, and Ranger Wang with his personnel moved to Orient on May 1, 1943.
### 1944

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Position</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Forest Supervisor</td>
<td>G. M. DeJarnette</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assistant Supervisor</td>
<td>Lloyd L. Houglard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Associate Forester</td>
<td>Carl S. Walker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Administrative Assistant</td>
<td>Harold Zwang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clerks</td>
<td>Nell Halbasch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Helen Ward</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rangers</td>
<td>John P. Gaffney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>George F. Christensen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Alfred I. Wang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vernon L. Collins</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Margaret Kurtz resigned to join the WAVES and was replaced by Helen Ward.

Helen Patterson was transferred to Alaska in May 1944 and replaced by Nell Halbasch.

### 1945

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Position</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Forest Supervisor</td>
<td>A. E. Spaulding</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assistant Supervisor</td>
<td>Lloyd L. Houglard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Associate Forester</td>
<td>George F. Christensen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Administrative Assistant</td>
<td>John F. Theriault</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clerks</td>
<td>Nell Halbasch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Helen M. Ward</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rangers</td>
<td>John P. Gaffney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hugh Cheyney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Alfred I. Wang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vernon L. Collins</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

G. M. DeJarnette was transferred to Timber Management in the Regional Office and was replaced by A. E. Spaulding from the Kaniksu in April.

Carl Walker transferred to the Coeur d'Alene in April and was replaced by George F. Christensen.

John F. Theriault replaced Harold Zwang who transferred to the Kootenai in February.

Hugh Cheyney was placed in charge of the Curlew District.

### 1946

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Position</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Forest Supervisor</td>
<td>A. E. Spaulding</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assistant Supervisor</td>
<td>Lloyd L. Houglard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Associate Forester</td>
<td>George F. Christensen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Administrative Assistant</td>
<td>John F. Theriault</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clerks</td>
<td>Helen Patterson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>David Olson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rangers</td>
<td>John P. Gaffney</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Schuyler Albert</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Alfred I. Wang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vernon L. Collins</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

II-54c
Schuyler Albert returned to Curlew, and Hugh Cheyney was transferred to the Kettle Falls district as assistant to Ranger Wang.

Helen Ward resigned to be married and was replaced by Helen Patterson in May.

Nell Halbasch transferred to Missoula and was replaced in December by Emma Green.

David L. Olson transferred from the War Department to the Colville in October.

1947

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Position</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Forest Supervisor</td>
<td>A. E. Spaulding</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assistant Supervisor</td>
<td>Lloyd L. Hougland</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Associate Forester</td>
<td>George F. Christensen</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Administrative Assistant</td>
<td>John F. Theriault</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clerks</td>
<td>Emma Green</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Carolyn Fox</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Beatrice Hallett</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lucille Artman</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>David L. Olson</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rangers</td>
<td>John P. Gaffney</td>
<td>Republic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Schuyler Albert</td>
<td>Curlew</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Alfred L. Wang</td>
<td>Kettle Falls</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vernon L. Collins</td>
<td>Colville</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Carolyn Fox, employed from March through April, transferred to the Regional Office and was replaced by Lucille Artman in June for the summer.

Emma Green transferred to the Naval Hospital in Los Angeles and was replaced by Beatrice H. Hallett in April.

John F. Theriault was transferred to the Beaverhead and N. H. Larsen replaced him in December.

Schuyler Albert was transferred to the Kootenai National Forest and was replaced by Paul E. Neff in November.

1948

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Position</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Forest Supervisor</td>
<td>A. E. Spaulding</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assistant Supervisor</td>
<td>Lloyd L. Hougland</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Associate Forester</td>
<td>George F. Christensen</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Administrative Assistant</td>
<td>N. H. Larsen</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clerks</td>
<td>David L. Olson</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Beatrice M. Hallett</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Dorothy L. Kolasa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rangers</td>
<td>John P. Gaffney</td>
<td>Republic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Paul E. Neff</td>
<td>Curlew</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Alfred L. Wang</td>
<td>Kettle Falls</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vernon L. Collins</td>
<td>Colville</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Dorothy Kolasa transferred from the St. Joe to the Colville in March.
Alfred E. Spaulding, Supervisor, was transferred to Missoula as Chief of Fire Control and was replaced by Reginald M. DeNio on March 26, 1950. Al retired on February 26, 1969 as Deputy Regional Forester, Region 6.

Lloyd E. Hougland retired after more than 30 years of service, almost all of which was on the Colville, in July, 1949.

Arthur E. Pauley from the Kaniksu, replaced Paul Neff as ranger at Curlew. Neff transferred to the Newport District of the Kaniksu in October, 1949.

Beatrice Hallet resigned in June 1951, replaced by Jean White.

Fayette M. Griswold transferred from the Nezperce as Forest Engineer October 29, 1951.
Vernon L. Cellius retired after more than 35 years of service in 1953, being replaced by John L. Lyman.

Reginald M. DeMio transferred to Region Five as division chief of range management and was replaced by Roswell Leavitt in June, 1954.

George F. Christensen transferred to the regional office at Missoula, division of lands, and was replaced by Frederick Haller in January, 1955.

Floyd W. Cory was added to the staff in timber management in March, 1953.

David L. Olson transferred to the Lewis and Clark, being replaced by Gerald W. Ellefson, September, 1953.

The Colville acquired the Sullivan Lake district in January, 1954 by transfer from the Kaniksu.
Arthur E. Pauley retired after more than 35 years of service. He was replaced by Ti

Dan M. Hatch transferred to the Nezperce and was replaced by William A.

David Olson returned from the Lewis and Clark, replacing Jerry Ellefson, who transferred to the Kootenai.

Billy C. Reeves transferred to the Nezperce and was replaced by Al Ferry, who was in turn replaced by Robert M. Clark.

Jean White was married to Assistant Ranger Ray Hunter and resigned her job.

John Lyman transferred to the Nezperce and was replaced by Glenn Maryott.

Carl Wetterstrom transferred to the Bitterroot and was replaced by Herman C. Ficke.

T. A. Schuerman was transferred to the Nezperce and Ray Wensman was appointed to replace him.

Elmer Fine transferred to Republic and was replaced by Verne Bannan.
PART III

HISTORICAL SKETCHES

Compiled 1939 and 1940
Colville National Forest Staff

Approved: December 10, 1941

/s/ Rolland Huff
Forest Supervisor
The following article was written by L. L. Hougland in April, 1938, and is interesting from a historical viewpoint, since it sketches in a few brief words the fate of the old Danville Ranger Station:

"Safe Quarters

Recently we held a stock association meeting at Danville. The meeting was held in the City Jail. For those who might question the reason, will state that it was the most suitable building in the town of Danville for this purpose.

On the walls was an ancient Forest map, fire warning signs and other Forest publicity material of early date.

While it might be good P. R. to have such material posted for the benefit of law violators, in this particular instance this was not the purpose. This particular jail was formerly used by Ranger Arthur Radigan as an office when he was stationed at Danville. (Apologies to Art)"
THE LEGEND OF THE HE HE STONE

(Information received from Mrs. Jenny Lynch in personal interview)

Long ago an Indian girl of the Spokane tribe "who spoke a different language" was affianced to a young brave of the Osyos vicinity. Her people had arranged this marriage, and she had never seen her lover.

Accompanied by a party of her people she made the journey up the Columbia and Kettle Rivers and across the hills toward the home of her fiance.

She had almost reached her destination when she was met by a party of Indians who had come to tell her of the sad news of her fiance's death; he had been killed in battle a few days before.

She was so saddened that she fell on her knees to the ground, dropping her head and weeping. In this position she was turned to stone, and to this day one can see the stone maiden in her position of sorrow.

This stone is on He He Mountain, located about five miles southwest of Chesaw on the Tonasket Ranger District. A "good luck" superstition grew around the stone. It was the belief that if one would place a gift at the stone and make a wish, the wish would come true. Later, with the coming of the white man and the use of money, coins were used as gifts. Then "with the white man's destructive habits" bits of the stone were chipped away and pocketed as good luck pieces.
ROCK PILES NEAR WHITE MOUNTAIN LOOKOUT

(From a report of Ranger Cory on October 4, 1937)

Mr. LaFleur, who has lived in this country even before Republic was started, stopped in my office and gave me a very interesting account of the presence of the rock piles on White Mountain.

He said he has heard many of the old timers tell of White Mountain, but said he got most of his information from an old Indian, Tom Newell, with whom he was accustomed to hunt very frequently. Mr. LaFleur and Newell had gone over a large part of the route used by the Indians in going to White Mountain while on hunting trips.

Mr. LaFleur is now seventy years old, and said he made the trip when he was about sixteen years old. It was shortly after he made the trip that the Colville Indian tribe discontinued making the trip to the mountain as a part of the ceremony to become a brave.

According to Mr. LaFleur, a place on the east side of the Columbia River, called Gifford, was one of the main camping grounds of the Indians. They would usually camp there between May and July as a part of the qualifications to become a brave. The young Indian braves would cross the Columbia River in canoes to the mouth of Hall Creek; then they would start at dusk to White Mountain following along the north bank of Hall Creek to Buckhorn Creek, given on the maps as Stall Creek, and then follow up the ridge to near the head of Buckhorn Creek and cross over the head of a small drainage containing a spring, and then go in a northeasterly direction to White Mountain.

Before undertaking such journey to the mountain, the older Indians would designate the place where the young braves were to pile the rocks; and later would check up to see that the young braves had fulfilled their duty. The young braves would pile rock at White Mountain and return to Hall Creek by daylight. The distance covered was about sixty miles.

In addition to such trip being a qualification to becoming a brave, there was an understanding among the Indians that in case the tribe became separated, or in case of an Indian war, they would go to White Mountain, as it was known to all the Colville Indians, and there was plenty of game. It was considered the place for their last stand.
Mr. LaFleur's visit was a very short one, but he was very interesting and is well informed on the early history of this country. He also told of an epidemic of pox that almost wiped out the entire Indian camp at Gifford with the exception of two small children.

He mentioned an Indian burial ground at Kettle Falls that might prove to be historically interesting.

Mr. LaFleur was very interesting to me and I hope he will be able to assist us in preserving other facts and events that will be of historical interest.

---

Mrs. Jenny Lynch verified the above information, in part. She said that when an Indian lad attained the age of about 14 or 15, it was the custom for them to hunt the Spirit, according to their religion. They believed if they went to look the Spirit would come to them. The father would say "Tonight you go on top of the hill and stay until break of dawn and then come down". An Indian lad, she said, like any other lad of that age might be inclined to shirk the duty set out for him -- perhaps staying just outside camp for the night rather than climbing the hill as required. To make sure the boy would climb the hill in search of the Spirit, he would be given some object to place on top of the pile of rocks, and thus his attaining the top could be verified, as the father would check up to prove he had really placed the object where he had been told. This constituted a test of manhood.
RECOLLECTIONS
of
GENERAL SHERMAN's VISIT
to
NORTHEASTERN WASHINGTON

(Notes taken from interview
with Mrs. Jenny Lynch).

At the time of Sherman's visit, Mrs. Lynch was a small
girl, attending Sisters' School (at Colville). She was then
about twelve years old.

A welcoming program was prepared in honor of his expected
visit, and Jenny was chosen to make the speech of welcome.

The children stood in a row to greet him, and Jenny made
a bow and spoke her reception speech; the children of the Mission
sang in a chorus; then the General requested that one child sing
alone. So Jenny sang "My Southern Sunny Home".

General Sherman seemed pleased with the program. He shook
hands with all the children and kissed Jenny Lynch on the cheek.

"He had a fine personality", Mrs. Lynch said, "tall and
with grizzly hair, but rough in appearance. Everybody thought
it was a fine honor when he kissed me, but all I could think about
was how rough his beard was. It hurt my skin, and I cried for
my face was so sore."

General Sherman followed the Old Indian trail to Chesaw,
which goes to the Kugan Allotments and winds up to the flats --
up Pontiac Ridge via Beaver Canyon.
THE OPIUM TRAFFIC

(From History of North Washington):

Many years ago opium smuggling from British Columbia into the United States was a very profitable enterprise and was extensively carried on by the Chinese and Indians. The favorite method of getting these goods across the line and to the markets of Portland and San Francisco was as follows:

Quarters of venison would be cut open and the contraband article would be placed therein. Then the venison would be placed on pack horses and the trip to the south would begin. The principal trail through eastern Washington had its starting point in the northern part of what is now Ferry County. Near Curlew Lake this trail may be plainly seen today.
Early Pioneering

Early pioneers, seeing Washington for the first time, were impressed by the possibilities of great ranges for cattle, horses, and sheep. A section of our central area is known today as Horse Heaven. Numerous springs, valleys, and hills were named by the early range-riders. "Grass so high that yearling calves were hidden," or "Belly deep on a horse," were phrases most frequently used in describing this luxuriant growth of forage. Early cattlemen drove cattle to the mining regions, where they were slaughtered and sold. Horses were driven in bands as large as 4,000 head to St. Louis and other Eastern markets. Sheep were driven to a boat landing and put on wide flat boats for transportation to market.

Early stockmen suffered two heavy losses prior to 1861. The Indian wars of the late 50's caused them severe losses, as the Indians made raids on the cattle and horses driving them away or killing them wherever found.

Immediately following the Indian wars, after the stock industry had been established, came the big snow and freeze of 1861-62, when ninety percent of all the domestic livestock in the Washington Territory died, either of freezing or starvation.

Undaunted by these two reverses, the stockmen brought new herds from Oregon, California, and the East and did a lucrative business until 1879-80, when again a big snow and freeze took its toll. This loss, coupled with the one that followed just ten years later, spelled the doom of the large ranges.

As a substitute for stock farming many of the early settlers turned their attention to grain growing. The restriction of the government against settling in Central Washington was removed soon after the Indian wars. The large ranges were taken up by homesteaders. Railroads were being built through a great part of the state during the 80's so the mines were provisioned by rail, and packing was discontinued. Grain was now easily marketed and proved more profitable to the settlers than stock raising.

Columbia River Floods

The Columbia River, with its 259,000 square miles of watershed, much of which is mountainous or rolling, has a rapid runoff. Each year it has its high waters but four times in the last century it has gone on a regular rampage, flooding thousands of acres and doing untold damage.

The Columbia Basin project, with new dams and reservoirs, will eliminate a great deal of this damage in the future, although the Snake River, largest of the Columbia tributaries, is still unharnessed.
PART III

HISTORICAL NAMES

OKANOGAN:

In the History of North Washington we find that Okanogan County was named after the lake in British Columbia, directly north of the county. Prior to the 60's this lake was known as "Kanogan", an Indian word. According to a story related by the late "Okanogan" Smith, the change in the word was effected by one O'Sullivan, who visited the country in the early 60's in the capacity of a topographical surveyor in the employment of the British Government....O'Sullivan maintained that no name was complete without the Irishman's "O", and he deliberately proceeded to affix the letter to Kanogan, and the name has been thus spelled ever since.

The English meaning of the word Okanogan, as it is now spelled, is "rendezvous" and was given to the head of the Okanogan River where it takes its source in the lake of the same name. It was here that the Indians from all parts of the Territory, British Columbia and even Alaska met for the annual "potlatch" and lay in their supply of fish and game.

Judge William Brown, in personal interview, stated that the Indian word "Okanogan" meant in part, "the head of".

Mrs. Jenny Lynch, in personal interview, stated that the Indian word meant "I see the tops". This name, she stated, was given to a certain spot where on every side the tops of great mountains might be seen.

OSOYOS:

Excerpt from History of North Washington: "Another name which O'Sullivan changed to meet his peculiar views was that of Osoyoos Lake, headwaters of the Okanogan River, which previous to the time of the erudite O'Sullivan had been Soyoos Lake, the word Soyoos meaning 'Narrows'."

AENEAS CREEK:

Named after an Indian, Aneas Somby, who is still living. (From report submitted by Ranger Harold Nyberg, 2/2/40).

TONASKET CREEK:

Named after Chief Tonasket.
PART III

HISTORICAL NAMES - Continued

PIERRE LAKE AND PIERRE CREEK:

In July 9, 1935, Mr. L. L. Hougland, Assistant Supervisor of the Colville National Forest, in a memorandum for the files, states:

"Recently it was my privilege to meet the daughter of Pierre Arcasia, after whom Pierre Creek and Pierre Lake were named. She informed me that her father was a guide on the Columbia River and was employed in piloting boats through the dangerous channels. He had an allotment near Pierre Lake. His name was Peter Arcasia. The French name for Peter is Pierre, by which name he was locally known".

SAN FOIL RIVER AND SAN FOIL LAKE:

Professor Edmund Meany, of the University of Washington Department of History, in a letter dated November 11, 1932, gives the following information:

Sanpoil River, a tributary of the Columbia River, is in the southwestern part of Ferry County. On July 24, 1825 John Work of the Hudson’s Bay Company, called it “Lampoile River.” (Washington Historical Quarterly for April 1914, page 100). In June, 1826, David Douglas, botanist, used the name Cinqpoil River”. The name was derived from that of a band of the Spokane Indians. The Bureau of American Ethnology gives many synonyms. (Handbook of American Indians, Volume II, pages 451-452).

According to Judge Wm. Brown, the name "San Poil" means "no fur" and he believes it refers to the lack of fur-bearing animals in the San Poil Valley.

Mrs. Jenny Lynch states that San Poil means "Dusty Valley".

BIG GOOSMUS CREEK:

Named after an Indian named Goosmus. It is said that he had twelve sons and they all died within a month of each other during a smallpox plague. (From report of Ranger Harold Nyberg, 2/2/40).

FRANSON PEAK:

Named after a white settler of that name who is still living on the mountain. (From Ranger Harold Nyberg’s report of 2/2/40).

OPAAK:

Indian word meaning "Lake". (From Mrs. Jenny Lynch)
HISTORICAL NAMES - Continued

BARRATT BUTTE:

Named after Tommy Barrett, first clerk on the Colville National Forest, who died in 1924. (L. L. Hougland)

INCHELUM:

Means "Mingling of the Waters". (Judge Wm. Brown)

DEADMAN CREEK:

Old Indian burial grounds. (Judge Wm. Brown)

SWEAT CREEK:

Along this creek was a spot where the Indians set up their sweat baths, and thus the stream got its name. (Judge Wm. Brown)

TORODA CREEK:

Named for Buckskin John's Indian wife, Dorothy, or the Indian "Toroda". (Mrs. Jenny Lynch)

MEYER'S CREEK:

Named for an old Dutchman who sold vegetables to the early prospectors in the vicinity. (Mrs. Jenny Lynch)

CHEWOLLKEN:

Means "Long Horn" and was named for an Indian Chief. (Mrs. Jenny Lynch)

FERRY COUNTY:

Named after Elisha P. Ferry, Governor of Washington.

STEVEN'S COUNTY:

Named after Governor Isaac Ingalls Stevens, first Territorial Governor of Washington.

REPUBLIC:

Named for the Republic Mine located here in 1896.

TAYLOR RIDGE:

Named for Norman E. Taylor, Forest Ranger on the Colville National Forest who died in 1925. (L. L. Hougland)
For many years prior to the opening of the "North Half" of the Colville Indian reservation to mineral entry in 1896, there lived on the site of the present town of Chesaw a Chinaman named Chesaw, with an Indian wife. Chesaw devoted his time to agricultural pursuits and lived in a cabin on Meyers Creek. His humble "Bungalow" was on the trail through the north country used by the Indians and the few early settlers. This trail passed through Oroville, on the Okanogan river, to Chesaw's cabin, and to the east through Rock Creek and Midway, on the Kettle River in British Columbia, thence to Marcus in Stevens county. The spot where now stands the thriving town of Chesaw was known in those early days as "Chesaw's ford", of Meyers Creek, and when the town first sprung into life it was named Chesaw in honor of the old Chinese settler. This is believed to have been the first instance of an American town named in honor of a Chinaman. (From History of North Washington, 1904)
PART III

CHIEF MOSES

Moses was at the head of what were called the "non-treaty" Indians..... The friendly chief on a number of occasions extended his good offices in favor of the white men who were beginning to filter into the then wilderness from the haunts of civilization far to the eastward..... He had laid claim to some 600,000 acres of land to be set apart as a reservation in consideration of services rendered the United States government in preventing an Indian outbreak. To Mr. McCauley (one of the earliest settlers) Chief Moses furnished guards during the Nez Percé war when it became necessary for him to make extended trips away from home. Many of the white men then in the Okanogan country were compelled to pay tribute to Chief Moses.... (From History of North Washington).

CHIEF AENEAS

Forty years ago (1863) Chief Aeneas was located with his tribe west of the Okanogan River. It is a matter of historical record that this Indian patriarch invariably sustained friendly relations with the white settlers from the earliest days of the county's history. That he made for them many personal sacrifices is undoubted. It was in 1863 that the initial movement of whites into the Okanogan country began. Chief Aeneas found it impossible to restrain the impetuosity of his numerous young warriors; they appeared at all times anxious to engage in altercation with the early settlers, regarding them as intruders. In consequence of this attitude on the part of the Indian "braves", Aeneas severed tribal relations and with his family removed to the location above mentioned (Aeneas Valley)..... Here Chief Aeneas resided twenty-five years before neighbors began to flock around him. At one period he laid claim to the entire valley as his individual ranch, a property fifteen miles long by eight in width. During a portion of this time Aeneas owned thousands of horses and several large bands of cattle which he continued to pasture on the ranges of his immense "claim".... Aeneas was always industrious and each year he harvested several thousands of bushels of oats..... (From History of North Washington).

The word "Aeneas" was originally the French name "Ignace". With the coming of the English speaking people, the spelling was changed to the Greek "Aeneas". (Judge Wa. Brown in personal interview).

III-13
Chief Tonasket was the principal chief over all the people who talked the same language, his dominion extending from the Columbia River on the east and south, to the boundary line of Canada, and west into the Okanogan Valley.

Each tribe of Indians had its own chief, and was ruled separately, but all tribes speaking the same language had also a common ruler—Chief Tonasket. The rule was strict and was enforced by the people themselves; a disobedient subject was ostracized.

Under Chief Tonasket's rule, his subjects thrived. He himself became very wealthy in stock, acquiring about 100 head. His domicile was the place now occupied by Mrs. Jenny Lynch in northern Ferry County, where Toroda Creek joins the Kettle River. (Told by Mrs. Jenny Lynch, in personal interview).

BUCKSKIN JOHN

"Buckskin John" Utes, of whom General Sherman speaks in his journal of his trip, lived on the farm where Mrs. Lynch now lives, where Toroda Creek joins the Kettle River. He was a prosperous farmer and cattleman.

Of his original and past life nothing was known, but it was apparent that he was of good family and had been a man of means; also that he was from the South, as he spoke with a distinct Southern accent.

"He was a real gentleman and a real aristocrat", Mrs. Lynch said. "If there was any work to be done he wouldn't do it himself, that was beneath his dignity; he would make his help do the work and he would boss the job. He carried out all the Southern customs, and lived well under even the roughest circumstances. His boots were always shined and he was always dressed up."

He was a friend of Jenny Lynch's father, and was married to her aunt (an Indian woman). Mrs. Lynch lived in his home a great deal of the time. He was very friendly with the Indians, whom he regarded as friends. (From Mrs. Jenny Lynch)
"OKANOGAN" SMITH

From History of North Washington:

Few are the living pioneers of the State of Washington who will not readily recall the familiar name of "Okanogan" Smith. It may be said that he attained national celebrity, for his fame and the record of his exploits are not confined to the limits of Washington, Territory or State.

Hiram F. Smith was born in Kennebec County, Maine, on June 11, 1829. Like Lincoln, Garfield and many other eminent men, young Smith was educated by the wayside and the blaze of a pitch pine knot in the wilderness. And in the wilderness he passed the greater portion of his eventful life. Versatile, indeed, was "Okanogan" Smith, who passed through all the vicissitudes incident to pioneer life. At the time of his death he had been printer, publisher, politician, butcher, expressman, merchant, legislator, farmer and miner. In 1837 Smith emigrated to Iowa..... To California in 1849; to the Territory of Washington in 1858. Thereafter, throughout his life he resided at Osoyoos Lake, in the northern part of Okanogan County...... Here established a famous ranch which in time became noted for its magnificent fruit.

Thirty-seven years ago (1873) "Okanogan" Smith discovered mineral in what is now the Palmer Mountain district, and made a number of locations in the mountains along the Similkameen River.

"Okanogan" Smith was identified with the county for thirty years, indeed since long before there was such a county, for its judicial existence can be directly traced to his influence and energetic efforts. As a member of the Territorial legislature of 1865 and 1866 Mr. Smith introduced a memorial to congress praying for the protection and extension of our fishermen's interests in Alaskan waters. Investigation into the matter by Secretary of State William H. Seward led to the purchase of the territory from Russia, which result Mr. Seward credited publicly to "Okanogan" Smith. In the same legislature Smith introduced and caused to pass the Chinese Act whereby they were taxed a certain amount quarterly, one-half of which went to Okanogan County and was used in building roads, bridges and other public improvements.....

He.... died at Olympia in 1894.
PART III

THE MCDONALD FAMILY

(Information received from Mrs. Jenny Lynch in personal interview)

Archibald McDonald came as the first factor of Hudson's Bay Company.

About 1808 he was stationed at Astoria, occupying the Lewis and Clarke buildings. A few years later he came by ship up the Columbia River and established the first Hudson's Bay camp, settling at Fort Colville. Later he had a store at Sheep Creek. Although his settlement was always heavily fortified, he lived at peace with the Indians.

He married a Red River Valley woman, who was part Indian, but who was known among the Indians as "Woman as white as snow".

Benjamin McDonald, son of Archibald McDonald, carried on the Hudson's Bay work after the death of his father.

The McDonald family was well educated, and in Britain was a family of high rank. Each male member of the family was required to read and write three languages.

Mrs. Jenny Lynch is a granddaughter of Archibald McDonald. She lived in the Colville Valley during her girlhood and attended the convent there. Later, with her father and his good friend "Buckskin John" Utes, she went to Tokoda Creek, Oroville and Osoyoos. She is married to a white man, James Lynch, who has been very prominent in Indian affairs, taking an active interest in their welfare and making frequent trips to Washington, D. C. in their behalf. His interest has also extended into local political service and he has held office as County Commissioner of Ferry County.

Mrs. Lynch is apparently a woman of good education, and has an inexhaustible store of knowledge of Indian legends and customs, and early history. She is herself perhaps about three-quarters Indian and has the appearance of an Indian woman.
PART III

RONALD MCDONALD

(From Mrs. Jenny Lynch in personal interview):

Ronald McDonald was a cousin of Mrs. Jenny Lynch. He was born in Astoria in 1824, and at the age of 7 moved to Colville, on the Columbia River.

While he was still living in Astoria, however, a shipwreck occurred on the coast, and two small boys were the sole survivors. The residents were very puzzled about these lads; at first they thought them Indians, but they were different from Indians and the language they spoke was entirely unknown. It was determined that they were Japanese, about whom at that time very little was known on account of the seclusion of the Japanese people and their restrictions against allowing any but their own people to land in Japan.

Ronald played with these children, learned their language and became very interested in the tales they told of their home land. When, several months later, they were returned to Japan with a shipload of furs, Ronald was grieved at their departure, and even at that age determined some day to go to Japan.

Some years later, Ronald shipped as a cabin boy on a trading vessel which was en route to Far Eastern ports. It was the understanding that he would be landed in Japan should they come within sight of that country. However, when Japan was sighted the captain of the boat refused to land him, telling him that Japan was closed and they would certainly kill him should he attempt to land. Ronald insisted, however, telling the Captain that was his object in signing up for the voyage, and reminding him of the agreement to land him in Japan. After much argument, he was given a rowboat and some provisions, and he cast off from the ship.

For three days and nights he remained outside the three-mile limit, awaiting a chance to elude the patrol and land. The shore was so heavily and carefully patrolled, however, that he was unable to evade the officials. Finally, as a last resort, he tipped the boat, throwing himself into the water. By patient manipulation he worked his way with the overturned boat toward the shore. He was sighted and picked up as a shipwrecked person, and thus gained entrance to Japan.

He was not killed, as had been predicted by the captain and all of his friends, because the Japanese were so curious about him, and particularly interested and curious in a small bundle of
books he had with him and which he had managed to keep dry. He was imprisoned, but was well treated and allowed the run of a certain restricted area.

McDonald taught his captors the Christian religion, and told them tales of his country and the white people, and the world as he knew it through his study and education.

Many people came to see the white captive—and, strangely enough, after such a long interval of time, one of his erstwhile Japanese boy companions learned of his presence and visited him.

Finally, after two years of imprisonment, the U.S. Government learned of the situation, and General Ferry was sent with a battleship to effect his rescue and escort him to his own country. This was accomplished without trouble with the Japanese authorities.

For many years McDonald lived in Marcus, among his relatives there, and for some time before his death he lived with Jenny Lynch at her Toroda Creek home, and he died in her arms.

His constant thought was of Japan and his stay there. He always planned on returning some day to Japan, but this he never did. He often told stories of his days in Japan, and the last word he ever spoke was Japanese.

He is buried near the junction of Toroda Creek and Kettle River, on Jenny Lynch's home place.
NOTES OF INTEREST
(From Mrs. Jenny Lynch)

The main travel routes of the Indians in the early days generally followed the watercourse, quite as the travel of the white man does in this present time. From Astoria, via Portland, Walla Walla, up the Okanogan Valley, and eastward to the Kettle River and the Columbia. The trails were marked and every landmark was named. (Much as we erect signposts). The Indian hieroglyphics often seen in various places on the Forest were the markings of the trails. If the marking faced toward the sunset, it meant a message that the travel party was going westward. The drawings of headgear meant the tribe.

-------------

Communication over distances was by word of mouth, and was carried by runners. There was always some youth who wanted a change of scenery who was anxious to carry messages to some distant place.

-------------

Smoke signals were very little used in this country, because of the broken topography of the land.

-------------

There was no medium of exchange among the Indians. Also there was no poverty. Each head of the family provided for his own family; but they gave freely to the needy and nobody suffered from want.

-------------

A smallpox epidemic swept the local Indian tribes (probably early in the 1800's) and wiped out a large portion of the Indian population.

(Note): According to Mr. Hougland, while building the bridge across the Columbia River a large number of Indian skeletons were uncovered, indicating that there had been a mass burial. He believes this was probably the result of the smallpox epidemic Mrs. Lynch spoke of.

-------------

Chief Barnaby was a "Church" chief and was under Chief Tonasket. He was chosen to be a leader by the priests when religion was taught the Indians.
The construction of the Grand Coulee Dam raised the water of the Columbia River to the 1290 foot elevation contour, inundating several thousand acres of land including several town sites, namely, Keller, Gifford, Kettle Falls, and Marcus.

This required relocation of highways, communication lines, railroads, moving of towns and ranch houses, and the construction of two bridges spanning the lake near Kettle Falls.

Representatives of five tribes of Indians gathered at the falls in 1941 in a celebration mourning the loss of their historical fishing grounds at the falls.
BIBLIOGRAPHY

History of North Washington--Western Historical Publishing Company--1904

Our Promised Land--Richard L. Neuberger

Told By The Pioneers--1938

Report of the Secretary of War--John C. Tidball--1883


The Omak Chronicle--Colville Indian Reservation--Melvin L. Robertson--1938

The Spokesman Review--1938, 1939

The Columbia Basin Project--U. S. Department of Interior, Bureau of Reclamation--1939

* * * * * *

Judge Wm. C. Brown in personal interview with Mrs. Ida W. Ollason, former clerk of the Colville National Forest. 1938-1939

Mrs. Jenny Lynch in personal interview with Mrs. Ida W. Ollason, former clerk of the Colville National Forest. 1939

* * * * * *

All past and present Forest Officers of the Colville National Forest.
APPENDIX C

F. A. BLACKWELL SLIDE COLLECTION
THE NORTHERN IDAHO OF F. A. BLACKWELL, ca. 1904-10: The Opening of the Pend Oreille Country (slide collection sponsored by a grant from the Historians' Bicentennial Project and the Washington State American Revolution Bicentennial Commission).

These slides were made from old photographs, largely in two albums belonging to Robert E. Blackwell (and now in the possession of his son, Robert B. Blackwell, and his nephew, Frederick W. Blackwell), and compiled of the Coeur d'Alene district in a personal album by his father, Russell F. Blackwell, and his mother, Pauline Kelley Blackwell, and of the Spirit Lake district in an album for business promotional purposes for the Idaho & Washington Northern Railroad, owned and operated by Frederick Albert Blackwell and his son, Russell Frederick Blackwell. The slides were made through a Washington State Historians' Bicentennial Commission grant secured by myself, Frederick Warn Blackwell, son of Frederick Russell Blackwell and great grandson of F.A. Blackwell. The results are due to the artistry and dedicated labors of Norm Nelson; to him, to the Audio-Visual Center of Washington State University and its Librarian Gene Semingson, to the Historians' Bicentennial Project and the Washington State American Revolution Bicentennial Commission, and especially to the interest and encouragement of Professor Emeritus of History Herman Deutsch, sincere personal and professional thanks are gratefully extended. I also should like to acknowledge the help and support of the Department of Foreign Languages and Literatures and the Department of History, and their respective chairmen, Jean-Charles Seigneuret and Ray Muse.

If dedication of such a project is permissible, I should like to dedicate this effort, respectfully and with love, to my uncle, Robert E. Blackwell, whose concern and patience has made this Bicentennial Historical Project possible.

Fritz Blackwell, Pullman
Washington's Birthday, 1976

FREDERICK ALBERT BLACKWELL

Born 1852, Fairfield, Maine, son of a village blacksmith. Raised by an aunt. Worked on a farm for 25 cents a day. At 17 went to Pennsylvania. Worked in lumber camps and as a railroad ticket agent. Married Isabella Bell, 1874. In business for himself for twenty years.

1902, came west with his son, Russell Frederick Blackwell. The two opened up the Pend Oreille wilderness. Built lone and Spirit Lake. Interests: timber, mills, railroads, steamers, banks. Of special interest today would be the commuter Coeur d'Alene and Spokane Electric Railroad and the Spokane & Inland Empire Electric Railroad, later pushed through to Palouse and Colfax. After his death in 1922, his son invested in the Blackwell Motor Company, and the Reo Motor Car, until liquidation of the agency in 1938, at which time the reserves had all been depleted.
Washington State Historians! Bicentennial Commission.

Slide Collection: THE NORTHERN IDAHO OF F. A. BLACKWELL, ca. 1904-10:
THE OPENING OF THE PEND OREILLE COUNTRY.

A. Cities/Civic Events.

3. Coeur d'Alene, ca. 1906.
4. " (?) view.
5. " residential intersection.
13. " F. A. Blackwell residence, " " " interior:
    living room (hallway and parlor to left).
14. " ditto, parlor (dining room to left).
15. " ditto, Mrs. F. A. Blackwell's (Isabella Bell Blackwell) 
    bedroom, ca. 1910.
16. Spirit Lake: Main Street, Sept 1908; "town one year old".
20. " " " " (from tracks).
21. " " " " (decorated; 4th of July).
22. " " " " (American Lumberman photo).
25. " " " " wheel barrow race.
26. " " " " street race.
27. Harrison.
29. Rathdrum.
30. Town of Metaline, Lower Pend Oreille River.
31. Entrance to beautiful, cool Manito Park.
32. Manito, Spokane's Beauty Park.
B. Lakes and Rivers.

2. Tent Village—Spirit Lake.
3. A glimpse of Old Baldy from Lower Spirit Lake.
4. Metaline Falls—Pend Oreille River.
5. High water at head of Box Canyon, Pend Oreille River.
6. Head of Box Canyon, Pend Oreille River.
7. Pend Oreille River in Box Canyon.
8. Table Rock on cliff above Pend Oreille River near "CCA" Creek.
9. No ice needed with "CCA" Creek water.
10. Calispell Peak from the Pend Oreille River.
11. Lake Pend Oreille.
12. Parker Mountain from Pend Oreille.
13. Brown's Lake, 6 miles east of Pend Oreille River by trail.
14. The only boat on Brown's Lake.
15. Hayden Lake.
19. Liberty Lake.
20. Camping at Liberty Lake.
21. Lower Fish Lake.
22. Upper Fish Lake.
25. " " " " " ".
26. Lake Chatcolet from St. Joe River.
28. Cotton from the Cottonwoods floating down the St. Joe River.
29. Passing through the Indian Reserve.
31. Miles of Shadows.
32. Nothing But Shadows.
33. Shadows are Never Tiresome.
34. Hills and Trees and Clouds.
35. "Twins".
36. Sullivan Lake is 4 mi. long, reached by trail from Pend Oreille River.
37. Sullivan Lake from West Shore.
38. The trail to Sullivan Lake through the Cedar Forest.
40. Beautiful Sullivan Creek below the Lake.
41. Sullivan Creek is an ideal trout stream.
42. In Sullivan Creek Canyon.
43. On a hike up Sullivan Creek.
44. After huckleberries up Sullivan Creek.
45. On Harvey Creek above Sullivan Lake.
46. Fording Harvey Creek in the Canyons.
47. Harvey Creek just as nature made it.
49. Harvey Creek Falls.
50. Trilby Falls on Little Pend Oreille.

C. Steamers, Boats.

1. Steamer "Idaho"; Red Collar Line.
2. " " dinner time at St. Maries.
3. " " Newport; Pend Oreille River Navigation Co.
4. " " Spokane", at lone; Pend Oreille River Navigation Co.
5. " " lone"; Sunday excursionists at lone.
6. Spirit Lake craft, capacity 75 ("Queen Bess").
7. Upper Spirit Lake ("Queen Bess").
8. Tent Village Landing, Spirit Lake ("Queen Bess").
9. Marketing Cedar Poles on the Pend Oreille.
10. The only craft that braves Box Canyon ("Nancy").
11. Going to the Regatta.
12. Captain Dan Weaver at the Wheel ("Virgin").

D. Railroads.

2. At " " " " " " " " Spokane's Chief Outlet to the Lakes.
3. " " " " " " " " Eleven Trains Already Gone."
4. " " " " " " " " Too Many People or Two Few Cars"?
5. " " " " " " " " Getting to be quite a popular line." 
6. " " " " " " " " Over 5000 passengers each way July 4th.
7. Coeur d'Alene & Spokane RR Freight Depot, Spokane.
8. " " " " " " Spokane Freight Terminal.
10. " " " " " " 
11. " " " " " " 
12. " " " " " " 
13. " " " " " " Greenacres.
14. " " " " " " Right-of-way into Spokane.
15. " " " " " " " " " " " " 
16. " " " " " " " " " " " " 
17. " " " " " " Cars and wood-pile.
18. " " " " " " Booster & storage battery, Coeur d'Alene.
19. " " " " " " Depot: Coeur d'Alene.
20. " " " " " " Coeur d'Alene Terminal Depot.
21. " " " " " " " " " " " " 
22. I.W.N. RR camp opposite McInnes Hill, Pend Oreille River.
24. " " " " depot, Spokane Terminal of I.W.N. RR.
25. I.W.N. freight yards and depot at Newport.
27. " " " " and yards at Rathdrum.
28. " " " " at Rathdrum.
29. I.W.N. Depot at Spirit Lake
30. " " " " "
31. " " " " "
32. " yards, Spirit Lake.
33. " warehouse (?).
34. " yards, Spirit Lake.
35. " building.
37. " " " " " gears.
38. " " " " " interior.
39. " " " " " workmen.
40. " " " " " crates, handtrucks.
41. " " " " " interior: tracks.
42. " " " " " " " wheels on tracks.
43. " " " " " " " roundhouse.
44. " " patented rail joint.
45. " Seven Mile tangent.
46. " train in Spokane International yards, Spokane.
47. " 250 Ton freight locomotive.
48. " train in yards, Spirit Lake.
49. " " " " " "
50. " " "Solid gravel ballast" (with train).
51. " Day Coach (Interior).
52. " Pullman Smoker (Interior).
53. A Spirit Lake—AT & SF just in from Spokane.
54. " " " " " "

E. Timber: Pend Oreille & Spirit Lake Country.

1. In the rich timber district above Spirit Lake: Panhandle Lumber Co.
2. In the Panhandle's Cedar & White Pine belt above Spirit Lake.
3. Among the big yellow pines on trail to Brown's Lake.
4. Panhandle Lumber Co. owns 750,000,000' of valuable timber directly.
   tributary to Spirit Lake Mill.
5. Among the big cedars above Spirit Lake.
6. Among the giant cedars in lower Pend Oreille country.
7. White pine on the Anderson section up to Tesemini Creek; owned by
   Panhandle Lumber Co.
8. White pine along Tesemini Creek. Panhandle holdings.
10. A perfect white pine in the white pine belt above Spirit Lake.

F. Logging.

1. Timber Camp.
2. " "
3. In the great cedar pole country—Pend Oreille River
4. In the cedar pole district—Lower Pend Oreille.
5. Log loading on the I.W.N., near Coleman.
6. Logging on Lake Coeur d'Alene.
G. Sawmills.

1. B. R. Lewis Lumber Co., Coeur d'Alene.
2. " " " " " " " "
3. Power plant of Pend Oreille Lumber Co.
4. In the Panhandle Lumber Yards at Spirit Lake.
5. Panhandle Lumber Yards--Spirit Lake.
6. In the Panhandle Lumber Yards, Spirit Lake.
7. " " " " " " " "
8. Spirit Lake yard (?).
9. " " " " " "

II. unidentified.

II. "

12. "

H. Miscellaneous.

1. "At the mouth of "C.C.A." Creek.
2. Plateau Indian.
3. "IO SC Flat" on the Spokane & Inland (RR).
4. Northwest scenes (patriotic theme).
* 5. Falls' scenes (Stevens county).
7. " " (Coeur d'Alene-Spokane Electric Railway).
8. Engine and car (unidentified).

H.5.

* Left to right:

top row--Periwee Falls

Upper Deep Creek Falls
Douglas Falls
Meyers Falls
Flume Creek Falls
Lower Hunter Creek Falls
Trilby Falls

middle row--Upper Hunter Creek Falls

Granite Falls
Baby Falls
Calespell Falls
Metaline Falls
Lower Deep Creek Falls

bottom row--Lower Trilby Falls

Lower Kettle Falls
Horseshoe Falls
Sweet Creek Falls
Upper Kettle Falls
Henry Creek Falls